GOD is a NATIONALIST

M. J. W. Roebuck

GOD is a NATIONALIST

Blood, Soil and Jesus Christ

Copyright © 2021 by M. J. W Roebuck

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, distributed, or transmitted in any form or by any means, including photocopying, recording, or other electronic or mechanical methods, without the prior written permission of the publisher, except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical reviews and certain other noncommercial uses permitted by copyright law.

A catalogue record for this book is available from the National Library of Australia

Roebuck, Matthew (author)
God is a Nationalist: Blood, Soil and Jesus Christ
ISBN 978-1-922527-78-3

RELIGION
Christian Theology
Doctrinal

Typeset Minion 10/14

Cover and Book Design by Green Hill Publishing

Contents

Introduction vii
The current state of things 1
Nationalism vs Globalism 18
The Rise of Christianity 36
The Biblical Nation 56
The Law of God 73
Democracy in Light of the Bible 93
Biblical Economics 110
Race Mixing and the Bible 141
One World Government and the New World Order 171
The Not So Chosen People 206
The New Holy Nation 241
The Final Solution 267
The Bible Way to Heaven and Eternal Life 295

Introduction

God is a Nationalist, by M. J. W. Roebuck

For more than a century now, the West has suffered a distinct spiritual degradation; it started in the 19th-century, then accelerated in the 1960s and 70s through various "revolutionary" movements. Where Christianity was once the dominant religion of Western nations, now it takes a backseat to consumerist liberal globalism. The result has been weak effeminate men, depressed masculine women, broken families and the terminal decline of the greatest civilisation the world has ever seen. This cannot continue indefinitely if our nations are to survive.

Thanks to the internet, the early 21st-century has seen a steadily growing nationalist, anti-establishment, movement in direct opposition to the liberal globalist agenda. The ruling class has responded to this threat with censorship, deplatforming, prison and worse. They want to set up their global superstate and know that nationalism is the antidote to that. As such, they treat it as their mortal enemy and they are right to do so.

In addition to a seething hatred of nationalism, the same ruling class loath Christianity with a passion. The Bible presents an even more powerful antidote to oligarchy lies than nationalism alone, as it is the true word of God. So long as we use the true Bible (as found in the King James Version, other older English versions, and accurate translations in other languages), we can fight back directly against globalist lies with ease. It just takes an unwavering faith and the courage in the face of guaranteed persecution.

The Bible is both the path to eternal salvation of the soul, and a handbook on prosperity, liberty and security through national organisation. The main goal of

this book is therefore twofold: firstly, to open the eyes of nationalists to the power of God's perfect word. Secondly, to wake up sleeping Christians to the lies that permeate society, and show them what God says about real nationalism. Since both nationalism and Christianity are the antithesis of globalist lies, nothing could be more powerful than combining the two and God does just this.

* * *

> "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one." - *1 John 5: 7*

> "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." - *John 1: 1*

> "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." - *John 1: 14*

This book accepts that the Bible is the only authority on all matters of faith, doctrine and practice (Sola Scriptura). Those who would deny this undeniable truth do not serve the interests of our people, humanity, or the Lord. Apostate churches claim their traditions also bear record in heaven, but never does the Bible say this. They will point to one passage about "tradition" (2 Thessalonians 2: 15) and pretend it means their traditions are God's word, but this is nonsense. Any tradition that contradicts God's word is sinful at best and a damnable heresy at worst. In fact, during his ministry Jesus himself specifically rebuked people who did exactly that. Some may find this upsetting, or challenging, but this is the nature of true Christianity when practiced in accordance with the scriptures; the truth does not care about your feelings.

Most importantly, I pray that anyone who has not accepted Jesus Christ as Lord and saviour will read this book and do so.

> "Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." - *John 14: 6*

All religion other than the religion of the Holy Bible is false and any wisdom found in them is already in it. Believing the word of God requires faith, but once we have that faith, it offers the path to the best possible life. It also allows us to create the

strongest, wealthiest, safest and best possible nations. The first step is the hardest, but once a man is on the right path he need only keep walking and wait patiently for God's reward.

(NOTE: do not blindly accept this book as correct on all accounts; you the reader must search the scriptures daily to see if these things are so.)

The current state of things

"The LORD is longsuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation."
- Numbers 14: 18

The modern West is full of irony and contradictions; on the surface, we have never had it better. Food and resources are abundant, we have entertainment at a click, and we live relatively long lives compared to recent history. The natural state of humanity is impoverished, and half-starving, yet we have created a world where obesity is a national crisis in several countries. The ordinary man in the West has a lifestyle that the kings of Medieval Europe could only have dreamed of living. A veritable paradise from a certain point of view and one that attracts both the rare cream and common dregs of the world alike.

Delving deeper we see a moral degradation sending us rapidly towards a very large cliff. Single parenthood is through the roof, as is depression and suicide, people lack any life meaning or purpose, and it shows. The United States is in the grip of an opioid epidemic; methamphetamine ("ice") plagues rural Australia, and the British are hooked on cocaine and MDMA. Major cities are full of homeless people begging for money, getting high and drinking themselves stupid.

Women throw away their youth with drugs and alcohol, jumping into bed with any man they feel like. Where once they knew their place as mothers and the wives of men who went out and earned a living, now they compete with men for jobs and careers. Parents hand their children over to strangers soon after they are born, just so mum can get back to earning a paycheck. Wives are rebellious and

disobedient, refusing to give proper reverence to their husbands as the rightful head, and authority, in the home.

Men are not much better; whoremongerers sleep with any willing female they can find, while husbands refuse to put their wives in their proper place. Lower status males are weak and effeminate, preferring video games to engaging in real life. The natural role of men is as the leaders of society and leaders in the home; but the modern so-called "man" has no idea what true leadership means. Most men choose to believe in the fantasy of marriage as an "equal partnership," rather than assert themselves within a traditional and natural authority structure.

There are few masculine role models for our boys to look up to; everything pop-culture produces is detrimental to their souls. We once venerated warriors, and great preachers, and men of courage, now the ruling class consider this "toxic masculinity". The closest thing we have to strong male role models are professional athletes, and these are rarely people worth looking up to. Being good at running around a field and kicking a ball, is not the same as leading an army or fearlessly preaching the whole Bible.

Traditional marriages where each individual takes on their natural role are almost non-existent; wives too often become the breadwinner, ruling over their weak husbands. Cowardly husbands dare not assert their divinely ordained authority within the home, fearing any kind of conflict. It should come as no surprise that divorce rates in the West have never been higher and everyone is miserable. The inevitable result of violating natural gender roles, coupled with no-fault divorce, is the breakdown of the family and community.

Things are only getting more divided, and more violent, as those in charge remove reasonable voices from public discussion, and continue to push polarisation. The new town square is social media and the internet, but the ruling class do all they can to remove any voice they see as a threat to their agenda. You change minds with words or with swords, and those in charge are hell bent on removing words as an option. The only possible result is escalating chaos and destruction.

Social and cultural division is now threatening to tear everything down. The financial system, the geo-political arena and even the nations themselves are on the verge of collapse or a permanent split along ideological lines. There has never been division quite like what we are seeing across our civilisation today, it is ideological, ethnic, and religious and it spans the globe. Every Western nation is facing the same threat, albeit each with their own unique set of challenges.

Our ancestors must be looking down on us shaking their heads in awe at just how badly wrong we are getting things. They built and left us a vibrant and wealthy civilisation, one that conquered the world and loved the Lord. Now we are a degenerate mess of drunks, fornicators, and whores, who allow strangers to raise and educate our children. We are a shameful embarrassment, Christian and heathen alike.

None of this was hard to foresee, and in many ways, was deliberate, the rulers of this world want us dead or enslaved. There has been a concerted Luciferian effort over the last century to break the Western world that is part of an even *older* plan; we are today witnessing the fruits of this campaign. In our marriages, in our communities and in our public discussion, division and battle are the norm, few agree on anything anymore. Deliberate misinformation pollutes the common narrative, while those pushing these lies accuse their enemies of exactly that. They call bitter sweet and sweet bitter, they created Clownworld and now we are living in it whether we like it or not.

* * *

The degradation of civilisation became all too apparent after one event on 25 May 2020. Police in Minneapolis, Minnesota, arrested a drug addicted, public fornicator, with a violent criminal history, called George Floyd, an African man. The criminal in question was on camera calling out for his mother proclaiming his inability to breathe; the arresting officers showed little interest in the man's protests. Floyd then died at the scene of a heart attack; the Hennepin County Medical Examiner later found a fatal level of Fentanyl in his system, a highly addictive prescription-only opioid.

Seeing an opportunity for political gain, the corporate funded communist insurgent movement called Black Lives Matter (BLM), capitalised almost instantly. Crying "racist police brutality," they organised demonstrations in dozens of US cities, and around the world. Protests soon got violent, and descended into a spree of looting and destruction of private and public property. People died and scores of police were injured, but the corporate press called them "mostly peaceful" and did all they could to hide what was actually happening.

Unthinking Westerners who saw the Floyd video also believed it was a symptom of "systematic racism" and could not wait to declare solidarity with Black Lives Matter. Professional athletes knelt in submission, mostly through fear of the mob, choosing to humiliate themselves rather than risk losing a sponsor, or their

lucrative contracts. Corporations fell over themselves to prove their virtue and belatedly fell behind what is little more than an anti-white terrorist organisation. Normal well-rounded people looked on in amazement and in wonder at such a perfect display of collective insanity.

It is important to ask why this all happened, why did one video of a criminal being arrested, who later died, result in riots around the world? In order to answer this question we need to look at the world through the eyes of anti-white racial communists. You see, the arresting police officer on camera was a white man (American) and George Floyd was African.

Over decades, the ruling class have pushed a form of racial communism that tells Africans they are perpetual and eternal victims of Aryan people. They claim we founded our civilisation through "white supremacy" and if not for us, blacks would all be kings. In much the same way early 20th-century communist insurgents in Russia played workers against royalty, contemporary communists play non-whites peoples against whites. The goal is to ferment racial tensions, and spur on a non-white revolutionary coalition into taking over all aspects of the Western world.

The fact that the Western civilisation is a direct result of European genetics, hard work, and obeying the Lord, is lost on our enemies. They believe they can eliminate, or enslave us and build back something better through the power of their false-god Satan. However, if they ever did manage to tear the West down, the world would plunge back into poverty, brutality and starvation very quickly. The only thing they would rule over are ashes and cities covered in human excrement, like the home of big-tech, San Francisco.

European peoples are uniquely successful in history; we have a balance of brains and brawn that allowed us to conquer the world. High civilisation is the creation of the white man through the power of God; all other attempts are cheap imitations. Deep down those who hate us know this is true. Much like Cain's hatred of Abel, rather than learn a lesson in order to improve themselves, they look upon our success and prowess with envy. This is not to put down or belittle people of non-European nations, it is simply to state the undeniable facts.

Through a combination of targeted propaganda and political funding, globalists gladly exploit anyone with a racial inferiority complex. From South Africa, to Brazil, to the USA, non-whites everywhere believe the only reason they are unsuccessful is that the "white man" keeps them down. They believe this because this is what they are hear constantly, and there is rarely anyone else around to correct the

lie. It feeds into a sense of ethnic (racial) identity and excuses them for their own failings; it also unites them because there is little that unites more than an outside enemy.

In reality, the greatest violent threat to African people is other Africans. Just as the greatest threat to Asians is other Asians, and the greatest threat to Hispanics is other Hispanics. Facts like these are irrelevant to Black Lives Matter types and their supporters, who are not interested in objective truth whatsoever. They are more interested in advancing their own interests at the expense of everyone else, than engaging in honest debate or reciprocity. They want power and they are not ashamed of expressing their views, even if these are deluded fantasies.

Philosophy is a creation of the West that a few East Asian groups engage in from time to time; Africans have just not advanced that far yet. They are far more likely to resolve differences with tribal (gang) violence, than take the matter before a court under rule-of-law. It should come as no surprise that they responded with rioting at the site of a white cop kneeling on a black man who later died. Nor should we be surprised that they received widespread support from other non-white groups, and violent white communists, alike.

To most people, tribal loyalty trumps reason and evidence, but of all ethnic groups, white nations have the least in-group preference. Asians, Africans and even many South Americans are shamelessly ethnocentric, but through propaganda and genetics, many Westerners consider this a gross social faux pas. Many of our people do everything they can to avoid thinking and acting in racial or ethnic terms. Bringing discussions of race and ethnicity into a conversation with Western people is bound to get uncomfortable looks, resistance or anger. There are even militant white organisations dedicated to stamping out, with violence, any white individual who dares express any preference for their own.

We need to ask where it all went wrong, and why things are now so precarious that one event could spark communist revolutionary riots all over the world. Why is it that an African criminal can have a heart attack in the USA and we end up with violent protests in Europe? What could possibly have led to such a volatile powder keg just ready to blow? The answer to these questions is both complicated and simple.

Complicated in the sense that there are many factors at play, but simple in the sense that the true cause, or causes, are actually obvious. The pattern of human history and behaviour are remarkably predictable when you look closely. Strong men create good times, good times create weak men, weak men create

hard times, and hard times create strong men. History might not repeat itself, but it certainly rhymes, and if you break natural law, you cannot expect the blessing of God.

History is awash with great nations rising to a peak only to disappear almost overnight when the strong generation dies out. The Bronze Age collapse saw the Mycenaean, the Hittite, and the Egyptian Empires disappear in the historical blink of an eye. From 1206 to 1260, the Mongol Horde were almost invincible, it expanded relentlessly from the Pacific Ocean all the way to central Europe. After the death of Möngke Khan, the empire fractured into four distinct khanates, and by the time Kublai Khan died in 1294 the good times were all but over. The empire slowly degraded over nearly two hundred years and eventually disappeared, as all empires do. Now Mongolia is a mostly pastoral backwater, and has not been a world power since. The idea that our own modern civilisation is somehow immune to history is ignorant and deluded at best. The only difference between today and the past is that our technology is better; people are still very much living in the same sinful flesh.

Globalisation and high-speed communications define the early 21st century. Jet powered air travel means we can go around the world in a day or two, and the internet means we often do not need to. A man can order a new suit, his groceries, and new book, and then tell his friends and family from his own home. Anyone can put a video on a social media platform that anyone else in the world with an internet connection can watch almost instantly.

That tens of millions of people around the world saw George Floyd's last moments is not surprising, but this does not explain the rioting. Criminals die in custody all the time, and there are plenty of videos of police brutality against Westerners, Hispanics, and Asians. There is no guarantee that people are going to react violently at the sight of one of their own dying as Floyd did. Most ethnic groups react with restraint in such situations, especially European's, but not Africans.

Blacks are far more likely to react violently in any given situation compared to other ethnic groups. This is a well-established fact that the current ruling class, and their corporate press, would rather you did not know. The question then arises as to why this is, and there is certainly a genetic component, but we cannot dismiss the BLM riots as merely "chimping out." It is more complex than that, genetics might predispose a group or individual to certain actions, but they do not dictate all behaviour.

Nature matters, but so does nurture, and non-whites have been subject to one of the biggest propaganda efforts in history. A relentlessly dishonest anti-white

Jewish press, and decades of communist anti-white "education", meant these riots were inevitable, if not specifically planned. The lies have not stopped for decades and are always an attack on masculinity, the Bible or the Aryan race; for example, "it's the white man's fault you're poor, white men are oppressive colonialists," or "men wrote the Bible, it is misogynistic and homophobic." The brainwashing relentless, it is dangerous, and it is a deliberate attempt at creating racial animosity for the benefit of the globalist ruling class.

The combination of a genetic predisposition towards violence, and race baiting propaganda throughout media and education, has been deadly and destructive. The people who have suffered the most are Africans, and other non-whites, who no longer take responsibility for their own failures. Rather than look to their own actions they have an excuse to blame anyone but themselves. Cries of "white privilege" and blaming "white supremacy" mean little more than "stop succeeding and making us feel bad."

Perpetual victimhood is not conducive to long-term success, blaming others for your own failings is nothing but a crutch and an excuse. Losers whine and blame others, winners figure out where they went wrong, and change their behaviour. Many non-white groups, but especially blacks, were all too willing to swallow the blame pill, rather than put in the hard work required for success. They bought into the propaganda, the lies, and the "it's your fault" narrative, and they got more and more angry. These days all they need is an excuse to burn down their own cities in the name of "fighting white supremacy."

* * *

Coinciding with rising Jewish influence, via the corporate press, Hollywood, and the music industry, has been the abandonment of God. We once venerated the Lord and believed his word, but that started to change about two hundred years ago. The process of eliminating God from our culture started in the mid-19th-century and then went into overdrive in the 1960s. Church attendance has slowly dropped, while nightclubs overflow with lost souls. Where God once ruled, now the ruler is big-daddy state and the handouts it provides.

Schoolteachers were once God-fearing Christians, now they are God-hating atheists, and are not afraid to corrupt our children with their disdain for the Holy Father. "Free" public education has become the state's greatest tool for propaganda and they use it to fill kid's minds with the worst kinds of filth and lies. Western teachers openly promote same sex relationships as merely a "lifestyle choice,"

rather than decry the filthy and sick perversion that they are. When they are not promoting sexual degeneracy, they are pushing every Marxist talking point you can name.

Atheists run the public school system and Christ hating Jews own popular culture and the world financial system. They who both killed the Lord Jesus, and God's prophets, and have persecuted us; they please not God, and are the enemy of all humanity. They deny the deity of Jesus Christ and use the media they control to push wickedness, immorality and the erasure of "white" civilisation. Their hatred of the Christian West is pathological and goes back two thousand years to when they crucified our Lord. They cried "his blood be on us and on our children," two millennia later this Satan fuelled hatred has not been satiated.

The destructive Jewish influence on Western civilisation is most obvious when we look at communist societies. Communism comes straight out of the Babylonian Talmud and Karl Marx himself came from a long line of Jewish Rabbi's. His famous disdain for Jews had far more to do with his envious nature that any genuine criticism of Jews as an ethno-religious group. Jews had a lot of money even in the 19th-century, as they had been the world's bankers for a long time already and business was booming. He was first, and foremost, a class warfare revolutionary, this does not change the fact that he was Jewish, and that communism is another form of Judaism.

It is common for people to hear these truths and make baseless accusations of "anti-Semitism." This is nothing more than a hand wave and a personal attack designed to ignore and censor the truth. Crying "anti-Semite" is on par with crying "racist" (an anti-white racial slur), it means nothing more than "shut up or else." This is not mere speculation; it is common knowledge that accusations of this nature are purely a tool for political gain.

Jew Franz Boas coined the term "racism" purely to attack Western civilisation, and Jew Leon Trotsky coined the term "racist" to belittle Eastern European nationalists. In 1943, communist party headquarters issued a directive to all communists in the USA that stated:

> "When certain obstructionists become too irritating, label them, after suitable build-ups, as 'fascists' or 'Nazi,' or anti-Semitic, and use the prestige of anti-fascist and tolerance organisations to discredit them. In the public mind constantly, associate those who oppose us, with those names, which already have a bad smell. The association will after enough repetition, become fact in the public mind."

Labelling those guilty of wrongthink with the brush of "fascist" or "anti-Semite" is purely about political power and silencing all dissent. We can see exactly this when we look at the official definition of anti-Semitism according to the International Holocaust Remembrance Alliance (IHRA) that includes (but is not limited to):

- Making mendacious, dehumanising, demonising, or stereotypical allegations about Jews as such or the power of Jews as collective — such as, especially but not exclusively, the myth about a world Jewish conspiracy or of Jews controlling the media, economy, government or other societal institutions.
- Accusing the Jews as a people, or Israel as a state, of inventing or exaggerating the Holocaust.
- Using the symbols and images associated with classic antisemitism (e.g., claims of Jews killing Jesus or blood libel) to characterise Israel or Israelis.

This definition may as well say, "Anyone who says anything that Jews do not like is an anti-Semite." Jews *do* control the media, Hollywood, the banking system, several Western governments and many societal institutions. Jews did invent The Holocaust™ (it is their most important religious belief in the 21st-century), and Jews did kill our Lord Jesus Christ. These are facts, and they are undeniable after the most basic of research. When someone considers stating facts the worst kind of evil, you know you are not dealing with an honest individual. When an entire nation centre their religion on their own ethnic supremacy, and consider outsiders cattle (goyim), you know you are dealing with a mortal enemy.

Jews are both an ethnic and religious group, they see the world in terms of Jews and Gentiles (non-Jews) and always have. To religious and non-religious Jews alike, they are a unique people with a unique destiny and they are very wary of outsiders. They believe they are "chosen" of God for the healing of the world (Tikkun Olam) and that criticism of them is criticism of God. Nothing could possibly change the way they see themselves other than the day of the Lord and the serious chastisement it brings.

In saying that, any Jew who accepts Jesus as their saviour is my brother in Christ; nonetheless, as any soul-winner will tell you, Jews are some of the hardest to save. Nor is blaming the Jews for every ill in the world, and the destruction of the West, the final solution to our problems. They might be aggressors in an ancient war, but we as a people must take responsibility for our own part in our

own downfall. Jews gave us feminism (a type of witchcraft), communism, Zionism, central-banking, and promoted homosexuality and rampant sexual degeneracy, but we bought it.

* * *

When looking at the state of our civilisation, a sense of nihilism and meaninglessness is impossible to avoid. The standard routine involves five days in a boring and essentially useless job, followed by two days of wasteful and health damaging recreation. We are almost devoid of true religious worship and the community building that it brings. The decline of the West perfectly coincides with abandonment of Christianity and our belief in the divinely inspired Biblical scriptures. Frederick Nietzsche famously stated:

> "God is dead. God remains dead. And we have killed him. How shall we comfort ourselves, the murderers of all murderers? What was holiest and mightiest of all that the world has yet owned has bled to death under our knives: who will wipe this blood off us? What water is there for us to clean ourselves? What festivals of atonement, what sacred games shall we have to invent? Is not the greatness of this deed too great for us? Must we ourselves not become gods simply to appear worthy of it?"

Obviously, God cannot ever die, but what Nietzsche was saying is that we as a collective removed the Lord from the centre of society. Since God was no longer the focus of our world, something would have to replace it, and he was completely right. Where we once venerated the Father, his Son and the Holy Spirit, now we venerate consumerism and hedonistic pleasure. We went from a spiritual society to a wholly material one; we replaced God with the state, and gave up church for the local pub. Women gave up motherhood for the career so they could "have it all," men gave up monogamy to "sow their wild oats." Children sat wondering why the world was so crazy and their parents did not love them.

The degradation went into overdrive in the 1960's with the "boomer" generation (those born from 1945-1965). "Sex, drugs and rock'n'roll" was their mantra, but it really should have been fornication, STD's, family breakdown and national destruction, because that is their legacy. Now, in the 21st-century, the result of this generation's stupidity and selfishness is clear for all who will see. Those who come after now have to clean up the mess, if that is even possible at this point.

The Bible predicts the Boomer generation, and others like it:

"There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthiness.

There is a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eyelids are lifted up.

There is a generation, whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men." - *Proverbs 30: 11-14*

Please understand that this is not an attack on all people born between 1945 and 1965. This is a generality, there are many fine people of that age, and if you are reading this book, you are probably the exception. The boomer generation were and are the wealthiest generation in the history of humanity. Rather than use their wealth for the betterment of their children, and the glory of Jesus, they revelled in their new religion of liberal consumerism. They became one of the most hedonistic generations ever to grace the Lord's Earth, and we have all suffered for their selfishness.

Business, especially large corporations, were more than happy to oblige boomer's degenerate desires, creating more and better goods and drugs. Globalists could not let this opportunity to spread civilisation killing propaganda go to waste and they took it to the maximum. They filled the commons with advertising featuring increasingly effeminate men, and scantily clad women. Junk food and cheap plastic gadgets now dominate the commercial breaks of every TV show, including children's programs.

While they were polluting our minds with filth, corporations lobbied governments to open the borders, and offshore our manufacturing. They sold it as a way to increase living standards, and waxed lyrical about the benefits of cheaper goods and "free" trade. "Just think about the GDP," they said, as working class jobs went overseas, and cheap foreign labour flooded our cities. It was a sacrifice to the gods of the economy, and the average man saw little to no benefit.

In fact, we are objectively a lot worse off, wages are stagnant in many countries, foreigners are taking over, and our cities are no longer ours. Supporters of these changes will point to cheap TV's and fridges, while completely ignoring the human cost. We abandoned protectionist policies that supported the ordinary man, in favour of globalist policies that benefit the connected and already rich. Where

once a man could raise a large family and purchase home on a single income, now younger generations can only dream of this.

The ruling class have no empathy for those they dominate and harvest for profit. To them, everyone is replaceable, they see no difference between an Australian and an Indian, we are all cogs in their giant money making machine. Importing one million Chinese means the magic numbers go up; the corporations grow profits, and governments grow their tax base while they point at the growing gross domestic product (GDP). Just do not look at the GDP per capita figures, and ignore the cultural and ethnic replacement going on before your eyes.

They sold this transformation as "multiculturalism" and told us we would all live in a multiculti utopia. They told us how great it was to have such a variety of food. They told us that Chinese were Australians, Indians were Americans, and Africans were British, so long as they shared our values. They told us "diversity is our strength," but never actually proved their claim; they only silenced anyone who disagreed. They refused to explain the truth, that ethnic diversity plus proximity always leads to conflict and then to war.

Thirty years ago, London was a vibrant city, now is nothing more than an assorted grouping of various competing ethnic groups. Violent crime is through the roof and African gangs control the streets; Islam infests the place to such an extent London has had a Muslim mayor since 2016. In short, London is not English anymore, nor are several other cities on the Island. We can see the same process in Paris, Melbourne, Los Angeles and countless cities and small towns across our civilisation.

It does not matter what part of the Western world you are in, all have suffered due to the enforced policy of open borders "multiculturalism." A few Eastern European holdouts remain, such as Poland and Hungary, but these are under constant globalist attack in the corporate press and elsewhere. Indo-European descended people are under direct threat and at great risk everywhere. Those who inflict this upon us are our own so-called leaders, under the influence of their Jewish and corporate paymasters. Never did we give our consent to such a transformative and damaging policy, yet the process has been almost universal for white nations.

The ruling class spent decades decrying all who resisted their own anti-white ethnic replacement agenda with names like "racist" and "white supremacist." Anyone who dared refuse to bend the knee put themselves at risk of swift reprisals. Most learned to keep their mouths shut and others who were less intelligent or strong willed, even fought for the enemy. The globalist conquest of our culture is now complete; all that remains for them is total world political control.

The media, the government, the education system, and even churches work against the interests of our people, and are not shy about it. Millionaire sports stars push the globalist agenda gladly, they benefit from it after all, and their adoring idolatrous fans lap it up. There are constant stories in the corporate press about the evils of "racism," portraying non-white foreigners as perpetual innocent victims. Never does any mainstream journalist ask our supposed parliamentary representatives why so many foreigners are living in our lands against our will.

Opening the borders to foreign nations, including many from high crime areas, like Africa, is a gross abuse of power. It violates the agreement between the people and the state, whose role is to use its monopoly on force to protect our lives and property. Their job was to hold the fort and watch for invasion; instead, they opened the gates and use state force to punish those who fight their treasonous decisions. They let in the hordes, called it "multiculturalism" and told us that the West was always "multicultural." We have always been at war with Eurasia, apparently.

They killed God, they attacked Christians, and they belittled the people for the crime of being born white. In short, they are traitors; this is clear cut and undeniable. There is no doubt that all in the ruling class, and on their payroll, are guilty of treason and thus guilty of a capital crime. "Multiculturalism" is nothing more than ethnic and cultural genocide, those who opened the gates deserve death, and their blood shall be upon them.

* * *

The worst thing about the state of our civilisation is that it was all entirely predictable, and avoidable. The Lord warned us in the Book of Deuteronomy what he would do if we refused to obey his commandments. He provided a list of curses that would befall the children of Israel should they fail to listen to Moses and start breaking divine law.

> "The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.
>
> He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

> Moreover all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee:
>
> And they shall be upon thee for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever." - *Deuteronomy 28: 43-46*

This applies to us spiritually because in the New Testament, believers (the saved) are the new Israel; our faith in Jesus Christ gains us all the blessings of Abraham. It also applies nationally because Christendom, especially the Anglosphere, have more or less been under Biblical law since Christianity conquered the continent; this is especially true since the mid-16th-century and the so-called Protestant Reformation. Keeping God's commandments (natural law) is tantamount to accepting the laws of the universe in the social realm. Living under natural law, thus protecting property rights, putting truth above face, and punishing all evil, is a simple recipe for national success and prosperity. The flipside to this is if you abandon natural law, you will very soon suffer for it. The Father warned us explicitly, we gained his blessing, and now we are under his curse.

A simple way to think about this is to imagine a society that allowed stealing and murder; how successful would it be and how long would it last, if at all? It does not take a historian, or a genius, to realise it would break down very quickly. The same is true for every moral law listed in the books of Moses, as well as the laws on economics and inheritance (adjusted to fit our culture of course). These are not suggestions, they are rules we *must* follow, because they are natural law and fundamental to the universe. If we refuse to follow them, we will suffer, there are no ifs buts or maybes; it is a rock solid guarantee.

The God of the Bible is a fatherly figure who created us and loves us, and who wants what is best for us. A father always wants want is best for his children; but the job of a father is also to punish his progeny when they are doing the wrong thing. We forgot this aspect of God to our own hurt; we threw him out of our commons and replaced him with sportsball and feel good "God loves everyone" lies. Now things are falling apart and we only have ourselves to blame.

The universe has meaning and purpose, but it also has limitations and these are unchangeable. A society cannot expect to violate natural law without suffering consequences. There are nations and cultures that exist in a perpetual state of poverty and

crime because they ignore this timeless and undeniable fact. Anyone who has been to Africa, will tell you it is full of corruption, there is no rule of law. The result is an entire continent almost devoid of artistic beauty and common decency, full of war, pestilence and famine.

Truth *must* come before face; public lies *must* result in real and severe consequences, yet the corporate media infest our common narrative with endless dishonest propaganda. Feminism, consumerism, globalism, vicious anti-white hatred, the LGPT (sodomite) agenda and other sexual perversion are endemic. If you speak out against it, the ruling class destroys your character and your life without mercy. No man might buy or sell save he have the spiritual mark of the parasitic Globohomo beast.

Thou shalt not steal is not a recommendation, yet Western governments steal up to half of a nations productivity. Then they hand it out to special interest groups, ethnic tribes, and public institutions for votes; not to mention the interest they pay to multinational banks. This is the true nature of democracy; it has nothing to do with allowing people to govern themselves, and everything to do with keeping the oligarchs in power. They feed us the illusion that we control our own destiny, in reality all the true power rests with the financial elite and their cronies.

The world financial system is usury, and the parasitism that it entails. The Jewish financial class profit from this vile sin, among many others, and are responsible for the vast majority of the filth we see around us. Every single major political party in the West is neck deep in financial sector funding, and they gladly do the bidding of their paymasters. They enslave us with debt, force us to fund our own replacement, and they laugh at us as they do it.

The true God is the God of the Bible whether we like it or not, and now we are suffering the consequence of our hubris. The Bible warns us what happens when sin abounds and it is not pretty. The Lord is slow to anger and great in power, and he will not acquit the wicked. Violating his law slowly grows his anger until he punishes us severely; his final wrath comes in what the Bible calls "the day of the Lord".

> For the day of the LORD of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low:
>
> And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,

> And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,
>
> And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,
>
> And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant pictures.
>
> And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day." - *Isaiah 2: 12-17*

The day of the Lord is a day of judgement and the second coming of Christ; God pours his wrath over the world for refusing to repent of its wickedness and only his elect are saved from judgement. The Bible warns repeatedly about this and tells us exactly why it is going to happen, just not *when* because only God knows the hour.

> "For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.
>
> For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape." - *1 Thessalonians 5: 2-3*

As you can see, Jesus is not all sunshine and rainbows, as many Pastors and false prophets would have you believe. He is a forgiving, loving, and all-powerful God, but he does not love everyone, he explicitly hates the wicked and those who hate him. He will also punish us for our sins and he is not shy about telling us. He wrote a whole book to warn us what he thinks of our general behaviour and he is not impressed at all.

> "And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible." - *Isaiah 13: 11*

Living under the wrath of God sucks, but that is the reality of the world today; it is what it is. We are in this mess but we can get out of it if only we choose to do so. There is no point playing the blame game and pointing the finger any more than to highlight how issues arose (and so we know whom to punish later). Rather than focus on the problem and threats that face us, we need to focus on solutions and

unifying our people. This is difficult for a number of reasons, not least the Saxon spirit of fierce independence; convincing people to change set beliefs can also be very difficult, especially when they involve religion.

We need solutions; they need to be palatable to as many people as possible and implementable over the long run. The enemy know their goal, they know whom they need to destroy and they know their god (Satan), but we argue over almost everything imaginable. We have no other choice but to unite and defeat our enemies for the last time; the alternative is death for most, and Clownworld slavery for the survivors if there are any. Thankfully, we have the best possible solution and the greatest possible ally, and for salvation, all we have to do is call on his name.

Nationalism vs Globalism

"The LORD is a man of war: the LORD is his name."
- Exodus 15: 3

World War 2 (WWII) was a devastating event. Millions of young men lost their lives on the battlefield, as did millions of civilians; many more had their homes destroyed or found themselves in lifelong bondage after the guns fell silent. There were gulags in Russia, brutal prison camps in South Asia and soldiers went through years of living hell. Two Japanese cities, Nagasaki and Hiroshima, are now famous for being the only two populated regions to suffer a nuclear bomb blast.

Survivors of the war were scared for life, as anyone would be after suffering so much, and the true cost is hard to quantify. This is the defining event of the modern era and has shaped our culture for decades, through countless movies, TV shows, video games and books. From *Saving Private Ryan*, to *Call of Duty*, to *Band of Brothers*, nearly everyone has consumed WWII popular culture at some point. It is mandatory history in many Western schools and the BBC are always working on a new documentary angle; usually some variation of "German leader bad, everyone else good, even murderous Jewish communists in the USSR."

After the war, everything changed, and the 21st-century geopolitical situation is a direct result of it. New alliances formed, borders were redrawn, and we even saw the creation of a new country in the Middle East called Israel. We discovered "Mutually Assured Destruction" and believed a nuclear war between remaining

superpowers, the USA and USSR, might soon end the world. Most of all we learned, in a major way, that war is hell where the only thing guaranteed is death.

After the bombs stopped, the ruling class who dropped them needed to explain how it all happened; obviously, they could not blame their own selfishness and greed, as that would be counter to their own interests. They needed to redirect human efforts into assisting their own agenda, while pretending it was for our benefit. Whatever they chose to blame, it could not be communism, since the UK and USA had just fought on the side of the USSR. Nor could it be the imperialism of the Japanese, since Britain and the USA were not willing to give up their imperial ambitions just yet.

Their culprit of choice was nationalism, and their solution was globalisation and a unified world government where we could all supposedly live in peace. They promised that they could prevent World War 3, so long as we gave up sovereignty to multinational organisations. There would be no hunger, no war, only eternal peace and harmony. Your ethnicity, or race, did not matter and borders were now inhumane. This was their utopian dream and they sold it to leaders and the people alike, anyone who warned against it was a "conspiracy theorist."

Given Germany had just lost the war, and their former leader Adolf Hitler was an ardent nationalist, they had the perfect boogieman. He strongly believed in borders and ethnic homogeneity, so globalists turned him into the greatest supervillain the world had ever seen. According to the propaganda, he alone started the war because he was "racist" and an "anti-Semite". He was the arch antagonist, who used his army of "Nazis" to try conquering Europe. He had no redeeming traits, spoke angry speeches in an angry sounding language, and had a small, and very evil, moustache.

Worse still, he put poor, innocent, always oppressed, Jews into camps, then one day had them summarily executed in death showers. You read that correctly, he fed them and housed them for years; and then one day he shipped them off in train cars and showered them with Zyklon B until they died. This was The Holocaust™, the worst most evil human atrocity in history, nothing compares to it. 6 million Jews murdered for no reason at all, or maybe it was 3 million, or maybe it was 10 million, but it was definitely 6 million. It was a plan that would make the most evil of Bond villains blush, and it is all true, only Holocaust Deniers™ disagree.

Whatever you do, you must not ask where the bodies are, because he burned all 6 million in cremation ovens (at three hours per body) to hide the evidence. Nor should you ask where the extermination order is, or why they decided to use expensive gas rather than cheaper methods. Pol Pot, Stalin, Mao Tze Tong, and

other communists, all used bullets and starvation to commit their genocides, but not the Nazis for some reason. They kept the Jews alive for years before killing them in specially made bathrooms, and you had better believe it, or else.

German's are famous for their efficiency, but what possessed them, during wartime, to create such an elaborate and expensive plot is beyond question. We all know why they did it, the propaganda tells us exactly: the Nazis were uniquely evil and did uniquely evil things. If you do not believe this then you are an anti-Semite neo-Nazi extremist. That means you take on all the evil of Adolf himself, and nobody wants that!

Never research Germany's side of the story, read Hitler's book *Mein Kamp*f, or explore any idea that challenges the common narrative. If you do, you will read crazy things about the Weimar Republic years. Like how Jews were crippling Germans with usury, while peddling all kinds of drugs, pornography and degeneracy. You would learn that many Jews actually fought in Hitler's army, including officers in the highest ranks. You would stumble upon the fact that Poles were brutalising and murdering German's in the North immediately before the war, prompting Hitler to invade. You might even learn that at Dunkirk the Germans let the allies retreat to Britain and tried to negotiate peace, only to have Churchill refuse (and probably kill the peace envoy).

Most of all, you must not research things like the Ukrainian Holodomor where up to twelve million Europeans died in a deliberate famine. If you did, you would find out the culprits were the Jewish dominated USSR, and that Jews were directly involved in carrying it out. Not to mention the Jewish influence in communist movements all around the world, including the West right now. Communism is a distinctly Jewish ideology and activity after all.

The entire establishment today depend on ordinary people believing lies, but dishonest narratives are a house of cards that can collapse very quickly. Understanding just who is responsible for communism, and associated genocides, makes a man much less sympathetic to their supposed plight. Ruling class power depends on you believing that Jews are history's greatest victims. If everyone stopped believing that tomorrow, the system would die and the ruling class would die along with it.

The lives of the globalist oligarchy literally depend on us believing everything they have claimed after WWII. Since then, the rulers have set about implementing and selling us the idea of a globalised world. Multinational organisations like the United Nations (UN), the International Monetary Fund (IMF) and the World Health Organisation (WHO), formed for this very purpose. All operate under the

assumption that global governance and regulation are better than independent nation states. As with most things the ruling class inflict on us, the evidence to back up their confidence is lacking, because it is a fraud.

Globalists are not lying when they say they want to eradicate borders entirely, they lie about many things but this is not one of them. Under their influence, Western borders opened, along with our ports; people flooded our lands, and so did cheap goods. What started as a trickle, sold as helping survivors of the war and obtaining economic growth, turned into the genocidal "multiculturalism" we know today. Their end goal is One World Government, it always has been, and according to the Bible, this is the ultimate goal of their master, Lucifer.

Globalism is pervasive; it is the religion of those with true power, and the corporate media they own push it relentlessly of their behalf. On the mainstream Left, it manifests as the church of "woke", and a fanatical support of ideologies like feminism and LGPT advocacy. This ideological tribe react with a violent rage when anyone challenges their programming. They are the social justice warriors, Antifa communists, and assorted social rejects and perverts who call your boss when you say "racist" things on Facebook.

On the mainstream Right, globalism manifests as "economic growth at all costs" GDP worship and ardent Zionism, which is a religious support for modern Israel. Just ask any so-called conservative working in the corporate press for their opinion on the Rothschild state; the most common viewpoints are that "we must support Israel, because they are our greatest ally" or "God gave Jews the land in the Old Testament!" The ruling class only offer jobs to non-Left political commentators if they first bend the knee to the 6-pointed star of Remphan. To know who rules over you, first learn whom you cannot criticise, and in our society, criticising Jews is never acceptable.

Despite claims of holy mandates, modern Israel is a globalist creation, it cannot be justified through historical land ownership or a Biblical blessing from God; even assuming modern Jews are of Abraham's seed, which is unlikely. Old Testament Jews never occupied all Israel, and God said Israelites would keep the land only if they obeyed his commandments. Since they literally killed God's only son, and have never accepted him as saviour, nobody can reasonably claim God gave them Palestine last century. Its only justification for existence is force, and the fact that it is able to defend itself from invaders, with billions in US military aid.

Asking what benefit there is to the West in helping this small state in the Middle East, is another one of those off limits questions. That is because Israel offers us zero

benefit, the alliance is a one-way street, but the ruling class all support it. Israel are a parasitic nation using the USA, and her allies, as a cat's paw to further the Zionist (globalist) agenda. Jews live in the West while they loudly advocate for the interests of their people and their homeland, at our expense. If you object at all, they will label you an anti-Semite and harass you into silence.

The UN created Israel three years after WWII ended, in 1948, as a Jewish homeland so they could escape the persecution they supposedly experience. However, most Jews preferred to move to the United States where they could enjoy the benefits of living in a world super power. There they joined their fellow tribesmen in slowly taking over all avenues of power, a campaign Jews had engaged for over a century already. Today the United States is little more than Israel's vassal, doing their bidding, to the great detriment of the American nation.

There is much more to discuss regarding globalism (in a later chapter), but this is a short overview of what we are fighting. A mountain of information is available online for anyone who wishes to do the research. The ruling class are constantly working behind the scene to create an all-powerful one-world government; much like communism, they sell this to the masses as world peace, but in reality, it is about enslaving us all. This satanic agenda goes back all the way to the Tower of Babel, and thankfully, the result will ultimately be much the same.

* * *

Whilst a cursory glance at the current geo-political situation might leave a reasonable person full of despair, not all hope is lost. Globalists do essentially own the world at this point, at least on paper; yet they forget who truly holds the title of king. They did not create the universe; that was the Lord, our Father in heaven. He created everything we see, and he wrote all the laws of the universe; that includes the laws of physics, but also natural law and order.

One of the Lord's most important creations is the nuclear family, which is the smallest societal unit other than the individual. This is one husband, one wife, and their children; it forms the bedrock of Western society and others. Monogamous nuclear families are the best way to ensure everyone has an opportunity to find a partner, thus invest in the community and the future. God feels so strongly about this, that he mandates it in the second chapter of his 1189 chapter book:

> "And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.

> Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh." - *Genesis 2: 22-23*

Cultures that try to utilise different family structures will always suffer in one way or another. A popular option, that is contrary to God's will, is polygamy, which is where one husband can have more than one wife. While that might sound great to certain types of men, it fails in practice due to basic mathematics. There are always roughly an equal number of men and women, meaning every additional wife one man has, is a potential wife taken from another. This guarantees that a large segment of the male population cannot raise a family, thus have little to no investment in wider society; they have no skin in the game, so to speak. The result is always increased violence and child marriage due to a lack of available women.

How we structure the family is arguably the most important collective decision there is, after making Christ our saviour of course. Little motivates human behaviour more than the welfare of near kin, this means strong families are essential to group survival. Parents will often put their lives on the line for their children, and few decisions are more important than who you choose as your spouse. Not only are children how we replenish the planet, but they ensure individuals have a stake in the future and the community. It is critical therefore, that as many people in society have offspring as possible, rather than just a few elite men and their harems.

The essential nature of the nuclear family means globalists spend billions of dollars on anti-family propaganda; this includes the promotion of sodomy, fornication, divorce and single-mother households. They do everything they can to discourage stable, monogamous, familial relationships. The goal is to undermine the very fabric of our communities and the foundation of our nations. Thankfully, their efforts will ultimately prove futile; a hostile outsider can use propaganda and public shaming to suppress our instincts for a time, but they can never eliminate them. God hard-wired familial love into our Soul and DNA thus despite attempts to bend our nature, nothing will ever change it.

The ultimate manifestation of this instinct in the political world is the nation; this is the extended, extended, extended family with a common language and territory. Where the natural extended family is uncles, aunts and cousins, the extension of that is the wider community, and the extension of that is the natural nation. Another word for nation is ethnicity, and nationalism is implementing legal systems, borders and institutions along national, aka ethnic, lines. When it comes to organisation in the political world, nature (God) has ordained this as the optimum and

preferred strategy for all groups. Absent force, the human world naturally organises along tribal and national lines, it always has and it always will.

The differences between a Korean and Japanese man are more than merely borders on a map; they are genetic and familial. A man born English will never be French, just as a chimpanzee will never be a gorilla. This is how God made us; therefore, it is how we need to view the world and how we need to organise for our own protection and prosperity. Failing to accept this undeniable truth leads only to the collapse of societies and ethnic extinction.

Tens of millions of people in the West feel lost and devoid of meaning in their lives because we abandoned our true national identities (and Jesus). People need a sense of belonging, and of being part of something greater than they are, otherwise we feel atomised, lonely and vulnerable. Serving God is the best thing anyone can do for a sense of higher purpose, but raising and defending a family are right up there. As is defending and serving your true nation, which is the main reason so many young men signed up to die in both world wars. Contrary to popular opinion, Aussie Anzacs were not fighting for communist globalism, but for the White Australia Policy.

Family is everything; I am more likely to help my own child than yours, and you are more likely to side with your own tribe than mine. The more closely related an individual, or group, are to us the more likely we are to associate with them or want them to survive and thrive. This is how the Lord made us and this is how we are. Not only is a healthy in-group preference natural, anyone who does not act in the interests of their own has something wrong with them.

The West today is on the verge of falling apart because too many Western people act in the interests of those who are not us. Lost souls make up the entirety of every single white left-wing activist group, other than feds and infiltrators. Their hatred of their own unites them and their guilt for existing, motivates them. They openly call for violent revolution, the destruction of the "white patriarchy" and the end of "whiteness," whatever that is. They even team up with, and often control, non-white communist groups as a way of averting their own manufactured sense of white guilt. Nobody told them that the revolution eats its own, and any successful anti-white revolutionary army will kill every single white "ally" who helps them. There is no question about that; white Leftists (communists) are useful idiots campaigning for their own execution. No matter who wins the social war, they will all lose.

Wanting to destroy the society that gave birth to you and hating your own kin group is highly unnatural. Everyone instinctively knows this, especially the globalist oligarchy, hence the decades long campaign to break our community

bonds and destroy our families. The plan is to destroy white in-group preference and organisation, and to divide us, while they attempt to conquer and eliminate us. United we stand, divided we fall, and they know it.

Nationalism is unity on a national scale, is the acceptance of the natural order, and God's law, and is inevitable. Nothing can stop it in the end, despite the best efforts of the oligarchs, because it is instinctual. This very inevitability is why the anti-white ruling class have put such an effort into suppressing our instincts and destroying the family unit. Without constant propagandising, and vilification of nationalists as "Nazi's" and "white supremacists," the West would very soon organise along clear ethnic lines.

Western degeneration is the result of anti-nationalist agitation spanning centuries, including decades of direct brainwashing. Schools, corporate media, Hollywood, and every public institution you can think of, all make a concerted effort to suppress nationalistic viewpoints. The oligarchs are always on the lookout for any white man, or woman, who dares step even a little bit out of line. To call these people paranoid would be an understatement, but it makes sense that they are fearful. There would be a revolution tomorrow if people knew the truth, so the rulers use their power and wealth to shut down all dissent.

Corporations frequently sack employees for making "sexist" or "homophobic" remarks (women and sodomites should not be in the workforce), and the worst wrongthink of all is "racism." Any distinctly pro-white expression in a corporate environment is likely to land you in a meeting with the HR department at a very minimum. To these organisations, employees are little more than cogs in a machine and numbers on a screen. They are there to do their job, keep their heads down, and make money for shareholders, not think freely. Only specifically approved political causes ever get any oxygen, and those that do are invariably "woke" nonsense.

On 22 June 2020, we got the perfect example of how insidious and anti-white the corporate system is. After weeks of BLM riots, involving frequent unprovoked African on Aryan violence, with full corporate support, one man dared to challenge the narrative. Jake Hepple, an Englishman and fan of the Burnley Football club, arranged a special banner to fly over a match during gameplay. Normally this would not be worth a mention, but this particular banner had the words "White Lives Matter" written on it. The timing was perfect and it flew over the stadium shortly after players took a knee to support BLM.

The establishment reaction was apoplectic. Several players expressed their anger at such a horrible "racist" banner and the media went into hyperbolic overdrive. Mr Hepple's employer, Paradigm Precision, quickly sacked him, and even his

girlfriend lost her job. The full force of the anti-white establishment came down on the dissenter, as it always does, but to his credit, he refused to apologise.

As you would expect, no-one foaming at the mouth ever asked what was wrong with saying white lives matter; they just yelled and screamed in rage. They took it as gospel truth that the banner was evil. The problem for them, is most would not think twice when hearing these words and all normal people agree that white lives matter. The angry reaction meant millions of white people saw firsthand exactly what the ruling class truly think of them.

The contrast with oligarchy support for BLM could not have been more obvious and clear, the establishment exposed themselves as anti-white beyond doubt. Ordinary people all around the Western world saw the true agenda staring at them straight in the face. Similar activism with banners saying, "It's OK to be White" worked in a similar way a few years beforehand (strangely declared a "white supremacist" slogan), but this was far more effective. Anger towards whites for saying our lives matter was impossible to ignore and it red-pilled many.

Events like this remind us just how inevitable nationalism is, and how afraid of it the ruling class are. If they were not afraid of it, they would not have reacted with such anger and derision. The thought of a racially (ethnically) conscious white population must give them nightmares, but there is nothing they can do to stop it. This is especially true in the internet age where news travels almost instantly to all parts of the world. They can censor individuals but they cannot censor ideas, and there is little more powerful than the truth and familial ties.

Our nation is our family, our immediate family is part of our nation, and blood defines membership to both; language, culture and religion bind us, and territory gives us a home. The number one goal of globalists is to destroy familial bonds in order to eliminate the nation forever. Westerners are not the only ethnic groups on the chopping block either; we are just the first to go. If the enemy have their way (they will not), once Europeans are mixed out of existence, others will follow; and they have already set their sights on the ethnostate of Japan. Everyone in the world needs to understand this so that we can start fighting the true enemy and take back our destinies.

Importantly, God is more powerful than even the richest and most evil globalists are; he is more powerful than Satan, the fallen angel they worship, could ever *hope* to become. Human nature will not change simply because a few crooks figured out they could create money from thin air and lend it at interest. Nor will it change because Satan broadcasts lies all-day every single day, across the whole planet. Globalism will fail eventually, and nationalism will return stronger than

ever, nothing can stop this from happening. What we do not know yet is exactly how much damage the ruling class will cause before they lose power.

* * *

To understand just how tenuous the oligarchy's position is, you need only look at their dedication to dishonest propaganda. If they were secure, and their power built upon consent, there would be no need to infest Western minds with filth on a daily basis. Their meme pathogens infest our commons, and send our people into the worst kinds of sin and self-loathing. "Marriages are an equal partnership" is one example; "white people have privilege" is another. Everyone in the West has heard a civilisation-destroying lie at some point.

One of the most pervasive globalist disinformation campaigns of the last century is the narrative surrounding the National Socialist German Workers Party and WWII. The standard line is that we went to war to save the world from Adolf Hitler. Supposedly, our ancestors gave their lives to stop the spread of his evil ideology, and his villainous plot to eliminate the Jews. The ruling class love to claim that millions of people died, and we levelled an entire continent, because of racism.

The good guys won, the "Fascists" were defeated and we restored world peace at a great cost. After learning our lesson, we accepted that nationalism was bad and the singular cause of the war and only white supremacists disagree. We also learned that white people who want closed borders and territorial homogeneity are all Nazis, and it is OK to commit violence against them. Now we will all live happily ever after in an open borders multicultural heaven that will last forever and ever.

As with all other globalist narratives this one is beyond question and anyone who has a different opinion has no right to speak. When your modus operandi is to spread as many lies as possible, everyone who calls out these lies is your enemy. A lie told often enough becomes the truth, after all, and in times of universal deceit, telling the truth becomes a revolutionary act. It is important, therefore, to ensure that we challenge these narratives as often and as vigorously as possible.

The ruling class claim our veterans were fighting against Nazis, in reality they were fighting for their families and nations. Opening Western borders after the war was one of the greatest betrayals in history. If our soldiers had truly known what they were fighting for (world communism), we can safely bet they would have stayed at home. Hence the rulers need to pollute the commons with endless propaganda portraying Nazis as perennial baddies and irredeemably evil.

No establishment agitprop ever honestly considers events from the point of view of the Germans, nor do they ask any serious questions about their motivations. The rulers always assert that "Nazis" were evil, everything they did was for evil reasons, and that this is unquestionable. Strangely, documentaries tend to gloss over the fact that Britain declared war on Germany first, claiming it was to take back Poland. That the Allies then handed Poland to the communist USSR, after the conflict, never seems to rate a mention; inconvenient facts are always the first casualty in the war on truth.

There is no room for disagreement or discussion in the current year, but only fools believe everything without ever questioning anything. German National Socialists were not angels but we need to look at the full picture before making conclusions, otherwise we leave ourselves open to manipulation. The truth is rarely as simple as propagandists would have you believe, especially when it comes to modern warfare. Intellectual honesty means whatever the truth turns out to be, we need to accept it, regardless of how we saw the world previously.

One fact the rulers never explain plainly is that the National Socialist German Workers Party were openly at war with globalist communism. This is why it existed in the first place, and this is why it grew so popular then ended up taking power. Well before Hitler became chancellor, Communists had already committed horrendous atrocities and even tried to take over his country in a Soviet style revolution. Germans saw the USSR for what it was; an existential threat to all human life. Given the sheer brutality of the Russian communists, under Jewish leadership, this was understandable and reasonable.

Communism was not the only enemy to the National Socialists either; the nations that fought them in WWI had a keen interest in keeping Germany weak. These allies were hardly saintly and heroic good-guys, as Hollywood invariably portrays them. To win the war, the UK and USA teamed up with the mass-mass murdering Communist USSR. You cannot claim you are on the side of God when you make a deal with the devil.

The Red Army killed millions of German civilians at the end of the war; they literally raped hundreds of thousands of women to death under direct and clear orders from the very top. Britain and the USA were little better, choosing to bomb entire towns and cities into dust, rather than avoid civilian casualties. To be fair, the Germans did similarly in the battle for Britain, but it was nothing compared to what the Allies did to them. The post war massacres were some of the most brutal in all history, and that is saying something.

The most powerful globalist proof of Hitler's unfathomable evil is The Holocaust™ and the confining of Jews to concentration camps. What you will not hear is that those supposed "death camps" were actually work camps utilised for the war effort. Manpower was scarce and prisoners were a cheap source of labour, Germans are famous for their efficiency after all. Nor will you hear that almost every Jew held in a camp was a communist insurgent, arrested for engaging in anti-German activity. The vast majority of Jewish deaths came from starvation at the end of the war, due to the allies bombing supply lines. This is why dead bodies pictured outside Auschwitz were half-skeletons (many not Jewish), as was every single survivor; nobody was feeding them because there was no food.

General George Patton fought in the war and he famously stated:

> "We may have been fighting the wrong enemy (Germany) all along. But while we're here (on the Soviet border), we should go after the bastards now, 'cause we're gonna have to fight 'em eventually."

Given the Americans literally fought alongside one of the most evil regimes in history, can anyone say that Patton was wrong? We should have fought against the communist threat; instead, we fought against the nationalist resistance and destroyed it. Seventy years later, communists infest all areas of government, the corporate sector and academia, and they threaten to destroy our entire civilisation. Fair to say that if there was indeed a "right" side in this disastrous and pointless war, we fought on the wrong one.

Do not expect to read about any of this in your high-school history books, or to see it in a Hellywood movie. If the truth about what Hitler was actually fighting against was ever to become common knowledge, people might start questioning other narratives. Then they might realise that the ruling class has lied to them for decades, and they would be very pissed off. The only strategy the oligarchy have left is to silence all dissent and bear false witness against anyone who offers an alternate perspective.

In some countries, including Germany, questioning The Holocaust™ myth is actually against the law. Since Jews make up the most powerful, and wealthy, faction of the ruling class, this story is holy truth and all must believe, or else. The claim that National Socialists killed 6 million Jews is so undeniably true, that anyone who questions it must suffer consequences. That means going to prison in some countries, and losing your job or receiving a large fine in others.

Jews use their own self-asserted victimhood as a status symbol, and if you complain about their wealth and power, you are just an envious anti-Semite. The fact that throughout history 109 countries have expelled them only proves they are always the victim and everyone hates them for being so awesome. Just like if 109 restaurants kicked you out in a year, it would be entirely the fault of those restaurants for treating you badly. It makes sense, now stop asking questions or the corporate media will ruin your life.

The Holocaust™, and the immeasurably evil of the National Socialist German Workers Party, are founding myths of the modern globalised West. Everything changed after the Second World War. Pre-existing beliefs were shattered and replaced with a "new consensus" that promised to end war forever. Before 1939, the nation state was the natural political unit, after 1945 rulers promised to build a world on political unification. Globalism has taken over and nothing is going to stop it, or so they want you to believe.

* * *

These days most people do not know, or fully comprehend, the fact that a nation is an ethnicity and not some abstract idea like "values". Before the 18th-century everyone understood this fact, it was not open for debate, but after the French Revolution things started to change. The new government recognised Jews as citizens of the nation, and the modern multicultural state was born. Since then, there has been a concerted effort to hide the true definition of nationhood.

Western governments now consider anyone living within a territory part of the nation, so long as they have legal citizenship status. To obtain this a foreigner needs only to have lived in the land for a certain time, before completing some sort of test. Once they fulfil whatever arbitrary requirements there are, the state hands them a piece of paper and they are officially citizens. Whether or not they are of native stock is now magically irrelevant, if the government says so, that somehow makes it so. As with most policies of this nature, nobody ever asked the natives if they consented to such a major change.

After the 20th-century open borders betrayal, we started hearing terms like "Chinese-Australian" and "Indian-American" constantly. Some countries even went so far as to give foreigners the exact same identity of the locals. Hence, in the UK today, there are people with nearly 100% African DNA calling themselves English and would rage at anyone who contradicted this claim. The best way to illustrate this absurdity is to tell a short story about a boy born in a zoo:

Once upon a time, a boy was born in a zoo; his parents were very progressive so they decided to raise him as monkey. They fed him bananas and taught him to swing on trees, and groom other monkeys like a good member of the troop.

As the boy grew, he started eating more and more and taking up more space in the enclosure, he even harassed some of the older members of the troop. However, his parents were very proud of his progress in becoming a fully-fledged monkey citizen and they encouraged him as much as they could.

Soon the monkeys started asking questions and getting upset, the boy was growing big and able to overpower them. "Why is this human given so much food? He eats everything and he takes up all our space! He's not a real monkey," they said.

The parents of the boy, being very progressive and enlightened, then started calling the monkeys names in order to silence them. They said, "He's a monkey too, you primate supremacists! He is just like you! He was born in the zoo, he is being raised a monkey, that makes him a monkey, you racists!"

The monkeys were ashamed and said, "we are not racist, we are sorry!" They did not like the boy being there but the public shame was too much to handle.

As the years rolled on the boy kept growing. He was eating more and more, and taking all the best spots in the enclosure, the monkeys felt trapped and started getting angry. They started organising a resistance, they said things like "monkey lives matter" and "it's OK to be a monkey!"

The boy's parents then stepped up the name-calling; they could not believe that these monkeys could deny their own son's monkeyhood. It was just so offensive, and everyone on social media agreed with them. They started getting monkeys thrown into separate, much smaller, enclosures for daring to speak out against their son's monkey identity.

The battle raged, with other zoo animals weighing in on the debate. The apes all agreed with the monkeys, the cats pretended to care but did not, and the snakes agreed with the parents. The apes pointed out that if we let every human in, soon every animal would lose their homes. The snakes called them bigots and accused them of not wanting to share and the cats said, "We are centrists, can't we all just get along?"

> Eventually the monkeys won, because it was their homeland, and they kicked the boy out of the zoo entirely. Since the snakes sided with the invading humans, the whole zoo fed them to the eagles and laughed. "Let that be a lesson to you, worthless snakes," they cheered.
>
> The parents took the boy to their real home and wrote angry blog posts about how racist the monkeys at the zoo were, but soon stopped. They realised it was pointless, and their son was not actually a monkey, but a human being.
>
> Then everyone lived happily ever after with their own kind.
>
> The end.

The moral of this story is simple: if you are born in a zoo, it does not make you a monkey. Just as when a Chinese, Indian, African, or whatever, are born in Australia that does not make them Australian. Nor does merely being born in America make someone American or being born in England automatically make someone English. This includes people who speak our language, in our accent, and have assimilated into all local culture. It does not matter how well trained an individual is in the customs of their host nation, they will never be a member of that nation. The only way anyone can be a member of a nation is through birth, because, as already discussed, a nation is blood, not territory alone. Being able to mimic your hosts does not make you one of them. You can teach a gorilla sign language; it can even communicate with humans, but this does not make it a deaf human, or capable of anything close to human thought.

Despite this, many think that allowing millions of foreigners into our lands is fine, so long as they "assimilate." They think that passing a citizenship test, being of "good character" and a "hard working contributor" are more important than family ties and blood. Their argument is that we need to bring in good people in order to keep our economy strong. They love to tell us how great the wider choice of food is and that ethnic diversity is unquestioningly a good thing.

These people are "civic nationalists", and they are the perennial thorn in the side of real nationalists everywhere. They believe that a nation is nothing more than an idea, and that values bind us most of all. Just do not ask them what "values" make up Australia, or the UK, or the USA, because they all give different answers. Sometimes it is "democracy," other times "freedom," in Australia they often say, "A fair go," but never ethnic heritage.

Civic nationalism (CivNat) is not nationalism it is controlled opposition and just another form of globalist replacism, but without the honesty. It assumes that everyone in the world is the same, that nature is irrelevant and only nurture matters, but this is a delusion. Ethnic heritage and blood matter, they matter a lot; no amount of education will turn an Aboriginal with a 55 IQ into a rocket scientist. Just as it does not matter how often you train, if you were born blind you will never be a professional football player. Some things are unchangeable no matter what we do, and they are unchangeable because that is how God made them.

Handing someone a British passport does not give them British heritage, but the ruling class desperately want you to believe otherwise. Their entire agenda relies on everyone believing things that are blatantly, and fundamentally, untrue. If a man honestly thinks that the sub-Saharan African down the street is "British," it means he will believe almost anything. More importantly, he will *buy* almost anything and people who will buy anything are easy to control and harvest for profit.

Any ideology that denies the ethnic nation as the natural political unit is detrimental to everyone, and is a lie. Just because CivNats use the word "nationalism" to describe their position, and they believe in borders, does not mean they are nationalistic. Especially not when the results of their policies would be almost identical to those of globalists themselves. Ethnic replacement, is ethnic replacement, is ethnic replacement, and an Indian will *never* be Chinese. That we even need to state this only illustrates just how warped the world around us is, we are truly living in Clownworld.

* * *

Contrary to the oft-quoted line that "diversity is a strength," diversity is actually a great source of weakness and societal tension. Ethnic conflict is the inevitable result of ethnic diversity; throwing competing ethnic groups into the same political system is asking for nothing but war. This is especially true when various ethnicities share their own highly divergent religious beliefs. If two groups within a territory have irreconcilable differences they cannot live with each other, the options then are to separate or fight.

A perfect and quite recent example of this phenomenon is the breakup of the former Yugoslavia. The country came into existence in 1918, after the First World War, as the Kingdom of Serbs, Croats and Slovenes. In 1929, the name changed to the Kingdom of Yugoslavia, until finally becoming the Federal People's Republic of Yugoslavia in 1946. After the death of its long-term leader Marshal Josip Broz

Tito in 1980, the country fell into political instability, conflict and ultimately into genocidal war. The division was religious and political but, above all, it was ethnic.

During his leadership, Marshal Tito stated:

> "I am the leader of one country which has two alphabets, three languages, four religions, five nationalities, six republics, surrounded by seven neighbours, a country in which live eight ethnic minorities."

This quote sums up the issue perfectly; ethnic diversity initially provoked tension, and soon turned into all-out war. The federation's communist policies did not help, but multiculturalism was the main catalyst for bloodshed. Various groups realised they could not live together, so they fought each other before going their separate ways in the name of peace. Today, former Yugoslavian countries include Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Macedonia, Montenegro, Serbia and Slovenia.

History is littered with situations like this, or similar, where ethnic groups are unable to live with each other so they go to war. It is less common for them to all be living under the same government (empires notwithstanding), but the principle remains. Ethnic diversity, plus proximity, equals conflict, this is an unchanging fact of human existence. The only way to resolve this equation is to implement strong border controls and laws that ensure a territory remains ethnically homogenous.

Generally, ethnic groups cannot live together, within the same borders, in peace for very long. If a territory does happen to be ethnically diverse, the only way to keep tensions under control is through brutal force. This was the solution of various empires throughout history (Persians, Romans, Mongols, etc.), and is the strategy of today's Chinese Communist Party, but these are never permanent. The Roman Empire was the longest lasting in history and it only lasted for roughly 1,500 years (27BC – 1453) if you include the Eastern half. The Western half barely lasted 500 years before collapsing in on itself and morphing into various medieval kingdoms and the Holy Roman Empire (modern Germany).

The United States was able to overcome racial tensions until the mid-20th-century by implementing strict segregationist policies. Everyone knew that Americans were in charge and Africans were just there for the ride. This system worked well enough for decades, until in the 1950s Jewish communists began the "civil rights" movement. They demanded an end to all policies of enforced racial separation, and encouraged militant African groups like the Black Panthers to take up arms.

While the communist "civil rights" insurgency was in full swing, President Lyndon B. Johnson signed into law the Immigration and Nationality act of 1965.

This new law ended the previous policy of limiting migrants to almost exclusively Protestant Northwestern Europeans. As always, the US government never asked the American people if they supported this move. The result was an influx from all corners of the world, especially their Southern neighbour Mexico. In 1960 Americans made up 85% of the USA, in 2015 they made up barely 62%, and that number is even lower in 2020.

Segregation and closed borders ended and the white majority has suffered greatly as a result. As has social cohesion, trust, and the sheer willingness of people to live together in harmony. Nobody with the most basic of historical knowledge should be surprised that racial tensions in the USA have only gotten worse for decades. The Black Lives Matter movement is nothing but a symptom of the greater issues that currently plague the entire West.

Eventually all empires collapse, just as every multicultural territory existing today will one-day break up into independent and homogenous nations. Muhammad Ali made the famous statement, "Blue birds fly with blue birds, red birds want to be with the red birds…pigeons want to be with pigeons." He might have been a Muslim but he was right on this point. We all have a desire to live amongst our own; this is the natural order and human nature as God dictates. Deliberately ignoring undeniable reality is setting the world up for war, and those inflicting diversity upon the West know it.

The Rise of Christianity

"Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel."
- Isaiah 7: 14

A common misconception among Christians and non-believers alike is that Christianity began after the death of Christ. This is simply not the case; whilst the term "Christianity" appeared after Jesus' crucifixion, the religion itself is one of the oldest in existence (if not the oldest). To understand this we need only look at the Bible; key doctrines are found throughout the Old Testament and appear as early as the first few chapters.

> "And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.
>
> And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD." - *Genesis 4: 25-26*

The key to this passage is that men began to call upon the name of the Lord; God lets us know that people were doing this for a good reason that we will see shortly. This is also exactly what Abram (Abraham) did, at the very start of *his* story:

> "And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Bethel, and pitched his tent, having Bethel on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD." - *Genesis 12: 7-8*

We know Abraham is in heaven because Jesus told us specifically and the Bible records this in the Gospel of Luke:

"There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom." - *Luke 16: 19-23*

We get further clarification on the path to salvation throughout the Bible, and God spells it out in Paul's Epistles, and the Gospel of John:

"For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved." - *Romans 10:13*

"He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham." - *Galatians 3: 5-7*

"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." - *John 3: 16*

Unlike other religions, what defines Christianity is not pastors, or preaching, or rituals, but faith.

> "Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear." - *Hebrews 11: 3*

> "But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." - Hebrews 11: 6

Every false religion in the world today offers some sort of works based salvation (including Catholicism); only Christ offers eternal life for nothing. It is true that false prophets teach works based salvation in the name of Jesus, but the Bible clearly warns us about them:

> "But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.
>
> For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him." - *2 Corinthians 11: 3-4*

Offering salvation for nothing makes Christianity a big target, and the doctrine of eternal security through faith is constantly under attack. Satan wants you to believe you have to work to get into heaven, and many people agree with him, even self-professed Christians. Nonetheless, God says that salvation is his gift to us (Ephesians 2: 8-9) through Jesus and a gift is always free; this should be cause for celebration, it is the "good news", a free ticket to heaven is the best thing we could ask for. Yet for some reason human beings would rather trust in themselves than the one who made them.

Part of the problem comes through a gross misinterpretation of Old Testament law. Reading Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy for the first time can be a strange experience. They include very specific instructions around animal sacrifices for various reasons, and detailed instructions on holyday rituals. There are sin offerings, free-will offerings, burnt offerings and yearly sacrifices that the ancient Israelites needed to carry out. God gave detailed specifications on how to

build the Ark of the Covenant and the Holy Tabernacle (tent) of the Congregation. Nobody should be surprised that it confuses many, especially the unsaved, but this comes from nothing but a lack of understanding.

The animal sacrifices are all pictures of Christ, as is the Ark of the Covenant; the Tabernacle represents us being limited in our access to God, a limitation that ends with the death of Jesus (there is also a literal tabernacle in heaven). This is why the veil of the temple rips in two when he dies (Matthew 27: 51); upon his crucifixion, there is no longer any barrier between God and man. We now all have full access to the Lord's mercy and love; we have regained what Adam lost when he ate from the tree of knowledge of good and evil. Eternal life is available for everyone; we merely have to call on the name of Jesus.

God gave us the law so that we would understand how he wants us to behave; these are his commandments and following them is our duty but this is not how we get into heaven. He explains this clearly in the New Testament:

> "For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth." - *Romans 10: 4*

> "But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;
>
> Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,
>
> For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;
>
> According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust." - *1 Timothy 1: 8-11*

The law allows us to define evil specifically, but is not the path to salvation, for all have sinned and come short of God's glory.

> "As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:
>
> There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

> They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one." - Romans 3: 10-12

Theoretically if you never broke even one of God's commandments you would obtain eternal life, but no human can ever manage this. The only man to walk the Earth completely sin free his whole life was Jesus Christ, and he is God.

> "Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.
>
> But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;
>
> Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:
>
> For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;
>
> Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:
>
> Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;
>
> To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus." - *Romans 3: 20-26*

According to the Bible, everyone in a sinner who deserves hell, most people do not want to hear this but it is the truth nonetheless. Thankfully, as mentioned, we can obtain salvation simply by asking Jesus and believing that *only* he can save us. This is why we also call the Gospel the "good news," no news could be better and God truly is love. He also happens to be the exact same God throughout the entire book, contrary to what many believe.

The idea that the God of the Old Testament and the God of the New Testament are somehow different is absurd. Nothing could be further from the truth; God is eternal, and he does not change, he was the same yesterday, as he is today, as he will be tomorrow. The only difference now is the covenant between him and us, that

being his promise to not destroy us under certain conditions. We cannot forget that God once wiped out the whole world with a flood and allowed only Noah to survive with his family. The world in that day had become so full of violence that God decided to hit the reset button. Since then he has made various agreements with us that we can summarise as: "do this and I will not kill or damn you."

Not only does God never change, his Son never changes either. Jesus is the Alpha and the Omega, he existed from the creation of the world, and he appears in the Old Testament several times. His first appearance is in Genesis right before his two angels destroy Sodom and Gomorrah for their exceeding sin (where we get the term "sodomite"). He then appears to Joshua shortly before the Israelites destroy Jericho. The most obvious appearance is in Daniel where the Son of God appears in a furnace with Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. You could also argue that there are other appearances, including as Melchizedek and the angel that wrestles Jacob.

Some might claim that it was actually the Father who appeared, not Jesus, but this is incorrect and scriptures prove it. We know that Jesus appears in the Old Testament because God makes it clear that nobody can look on the Father's face and live:

> "And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.
>
> And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live." - *Exodus 33: 19-20*

It might be a little confronting to know that Christ killed the sodomites, but that is the truth. The God of the Bible is vengeful God, who punishes us severely for our sins, he wants us to love *and* fear him; that means destroying those who hate him. Fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, and knowledge of the holy is understanding. Jesus had a habit of pointing sermons directly at lying priests, and turning over banker's tables in temples. He was not a pacifist hippy, as some wish he was; he was constantly rebuking wicked people for their sins.

He gave himself up knowing he would be tortured and killed so that we could have a clear path to eternal life. It does not get much more hardcore than that, yet the common image of him is longhaired, effeminate and wearing a dress. This is downright blasphemous, Jesus had short hair and wore pants like every other man of the time, he was as masculine as it gets. He is the very picture of masculinity in speaking the truth to power, and giving his life for everyone on the planet. The idea

that anyone would willingly follow an even slightly effeminate man in the Roman Empire is ludicrous.

There are indeed differences between the Old and New Testaments, but these have nothing to do with the nature of God. Abraham, Isaac and Jacob were Christians, just as David, Jeremiah, Isaiah, Paul, James and John were. We might not give this label to Old Testament saints but they worshipped the same God and spoke his word all the same. Realising this is a big step in comprehending deep Biblical truths and the true nature of our Lord.

* * *

The first forty years after the death and resurrection of Jesus must have been an amazing time to live. God had just made a new covenant and in the eyes of the world, it was an entirely new religion. As previously discussed, this was not the case, but we can easily see why people would think that. Before Christ, God chose the nation of Israel as a beacon to the world, after him there was neither Jew nor Greek (spiritually). Anyone could find salvation through nothing more than putting their faith in the Son of God and his name.

Naturally, those who previously held a special place in the eyes of the Lord were not happy about the new situation. The Jews who did not believe on Jesus were extremely hostile to those they called Christians. They saw believers as being part of a cult, and considered Christ a fraud; they did kill him after all, crying, "His blood be on us, and on our Children." One of the first martyrs for Christ was Stephen and the Bible tells us his story in the book of Acts:

> "And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.
>
> Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.
>
> And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake." - *Acts 6: 8-10*
>
> "Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

> And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.
>
> And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.
>
> And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep." - *Acts 7: 56-60*

Christ's disciples were in the crosshairs of the establishment right from the very start and things have not changed much since. This is true even in nominally Christian countries; persecution for preaching the word of God without holding back is a guarantee, a good Pastor knows this is part of the job description. The Bible warns us explicitly, and if nobody is persecuting you for your faith then you are probably not preaching the word boldly enough. The whole world lieth in wickedness and does not like having this truth pointed out.

Between AD33 and 64 most of the persecution came at the hands of the Jews, but after the great fire of Rome that changed. Nero was the emperor at the time and many suspected that he had set the fire himself, but he pointed the finger at the saints. Roman historian Tacitus explains:

> "Therefore, to stop the rumour [that he had set Rome on fire], he [Emperor Nero] falsely charged with guilt, and punished with the most fearful tortures, the persons commonly called Christians, who were [generally] hated for their enormities. Christus, the founder of that name, was put to death as a criminal by Pontius Pilate, procurator of Judea, in the reign of Tiberius, but the pernicious superstition - repressed for a time, broke out yet again, not only through Judea, - where the mischief originated, but through the city of Rome also, whither all things horrible and disgraceful flow from all quarters, as to a common receptacle, and where they are encouraged. Accordingly, first those were arrested who confessed they were Christians; next on their information, a vast multitude were convicted, not so much on the charge of burning the city, as of "hating the human race."

Nero made sport of executing Christians, burning them to death, letting wild animals tear them to shreds, crucifying them and worse. He was not the only emperor to do this either, the brethren were put to death under Trajan, Hadrian, Marcus Aurelius, Diocletian and others. Common trials were to offer them meat

sacrificed to idols, or forcing them to swear by the emperor, those who refused suffered death. Others even gave themselves up to the authorities to become voluntary martyrs. Rather than stamp out the faith, the persecutions helped it grow; eventually Constantine became emperor and made "Christianity" (in name only) the official religion soon after. This saw the rise of new kinds of persecution, one of elitist secret knowledge through the Catholic Church and against true Bible believers.

There are many false doctrines in Catholicism, and they are all in direct contradiction to the scriptures. They call their priests "Father" who remain celibate and never have children; they consider priests an intermediary between God and man, and think a biscuit and alcoholic wine are the literal body and blood of Christ; a strange doctrine considering the Bible commands sobriety and Jesus was sinless. "Tradition" is the answer they will give, but truthfully, there is no good explanation. The worst doctrine of all is the concept of "mortal sin" and the claim that believers can lose their salvation. Jesus offers *eternal* life, and that means forever, therefore they are essentially calling God a liar.

The Lord will forgive anyone who calls on his name and puts their whole faith in him to bring them into heaven; our faith counts as righteousness in his eyes. That means it is never too late for anyone who has been deceived to change their mind and be born-again as a child of God. If not, well, Jesus told us exactly what would happen:

> "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.
>
> Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?
>
> And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity." - *Matthew 7: 21-23*

An unsaved individual might read this passage and think it confirms works-salvation, but the exact opposite is true. Jesus is telling us that it does not matter how much work you do in his name, it will not get you into heaven. This is because our sins send us to hell and faith is our only ticket to the good place, there is *no* other way. Imagine if you stole a car and your defence was "but I gave thousands

to charity!" The judge would laugh at you, and God laughs at people for the same reason. Anyone who thinks prophesying in his name and casting out devils is the key, goes to hell and Jesus will say he never knew you. Despite this, the Roman Church have built their entire cult of Pope Worship on casting out devils and doing works for eternal life.

Catholic crimes are far worse than merely presenting a false Gospel too; they actively prevented the salvation of millions. The Church dominated Western Europe from the 7th-century until the 16th-century. During that time, they only allowed Latin Bibles and banned any translation into the common languages. Those outside the church had to rely on it for all doctrine; they could not find the truth for themselves or search the scriptures daily as God commands. Literacy was discouraged, as was ever questioning official doctrine; Roman Catholicism was the approved state religion and everything else was "heresy".

Given power corrupts, and absolute power corrupts absolutely, over time the Church became more and more corrupt. One such corruption was the policy of selling "indulgences," which were supposedly a way that people could reduce punishment for sins. Never in the Bible does God ordain, or condone, such a practice because it is blasphemy. Only God can forgive our sins, and the only time he does this is when we ask him. Paying for forgiveness indicates that you have not understood his message and he will not forgive you as a result. Indulgences are a kind of reverse prosperity gospel, where rather than sending money for God's blessing, you send money so he does not punish you. You judge a tree by its fruit and not even Joel Osteen would preach something so ridiculous (or maybe he would since indulgences made the Catholic Church a lot of money).

In the 16th-century people started translating the Bible into languages other than Latin, and naturally the Catholic Church lost its grip on power. With the invention of the printing press, books became more and more common, and ordinary people started learning to read. Since Catholic doctrines are wildly different to the scriptures, it did not take long for people to abandon Rome. Many died at the hands of the old clergy, who were desperate to keep their hands on the reins of power. The first Queen of England, "Bloody" Mary, famously burned hundreds of Protestant "heretics" at the stake. Much like the original Roman persecutions, rather than return Catholicism to power, this only turned the people against it.

The translation of the Bible into English in 1611, under King James, was the final nail in the coffin. Never again would the Catholic Church rule Christendom and a new age of Christian salvation began. The King James Bible (KJV) quickly spread into the new world, and through it millions of people found eternal life. A

gift previously denied to the masses, thanks to Catholic (and Eastern Orthodox) lies and manipulation, was now freely available to all. Ordinary men everywhere were able to gain a direct connection with God through his perfect word. (More on this in a later chapter).

The Bible itself became the final authority on doctrine, not some old cross-dressing clown living in Rome. Catholicism remains one of the world's largest religions, even if we count it separately from Christianity, but Catholics are the easiest people to save. This is because most are genuinely unaware of what the Bible actually says about salvation. Once they see the truth, many will call on the name of the Lord and claim their ticket to eternal life. Others will hold steadfast to their beliefs but this is common human behaviour. Immediately changing our minds based on new information requires humility that most do not possess.

Christianity has had a rich and long history, even if we only count the time after the crucifixion of Jesus. It has grown from an obscure sect into a world power-house. No religion has had more written about it, nor had so many lies told about it. Persecution is a guarantee for all those who preach the whole Bible, as are false-prophets and Judas Iscariots a guarantee for all churches. It is a beautiful religion; it is the religion of our Lord the true and only God. Nothing comes close to the power of his word and there is no better book on Earth than the Bible.

* * *

Translating and mass-producing the Bible into common languages was certainly a positive development, however it was not without its drawbacks and challenges. Instead of there being one Earthly authority, now anyone could make arguments on doctrine directly from scripture. As a result, in the current year there are some seriously odd doctrines floating around. The Bible is a long book, with thousands upon thousands of versus; this means people can easily find unclear passages and use them to push their own beliefs. That does not even include the flat out lunacy of cults like the Mormons, and Jehovah's witnesses.

Many Christian denominations believe the strangest things, which are directly contrary to scripture. These include Pentecostal Oneness (denial of the trinity), the Pre-Tribulation Rapture, "Christianity is a just relationship with God" nonsense and more. Christians often believe things that are not in the scriptures at all because they sound good, for example, "hate the sin, not the sinner." God never said this, Ghandi said this, and he is burning in hell right now for rejecting Jesus.

The introduction of false bible versions in the late 19th-century, mostly under Catholic influence, only added to the false doctrine problem. The KJV took fifty-four of the world's best linguists, working in three independent teams, six years to translate. They used the Textus Receptus (Greek New Testament) and the Masoretic text (Hebrew Old Testament) as their source and the result was a translation without error. There are several editions from after 1611, which change capitalisation and spelling mostly, but this is the perfect word of God in English. To contrast, several modern versions read as if Google was the main translator, and others are clunky and a poor read at best. They remove and change versus, and have nowhere near the power, or poetry, of the real thing.

Without an agreed upon convention for Biblical interpretation, it became easy for the devil to manipulate individuals with lies. We started hearing the term "not a real Christian" to the point that it has become a cliché. Atheists and unbelievers will often scoff at people who say this, pretending that it somehow means there is no true interpretation at all. When people calling themselves Christian believe things that directly contradict scripture this is not surprising. Jesus himself told us very clearly that false-prophets would enter the church:

> "Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:
>
> Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.
>
> Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.
>
> Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?
>
> Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit." - *Matthew 7: 13-17*

Warnings like this are a common theme throughout the New Testament because God knows the hearts of men. Jesus goes even further and directly associates false-prophets with the end times:

"And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

All these are the beginning of sorrows.

Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many." - *Matthew 24: 3-11*

The modern world is full of wolves in sheep's clothing spreading lies for their own profit, or more nefarious reasons. They rely on the fact that most Christians either do not read the Bible at all or only read the fake versions. Deceiving people is easy when they are ignorant; the Roman Catholic Church relied on this for more than a thousand years, but they are far from being alone. Every Sunday thousands of Pastors get behind the pulpit and preach nonsense.

False doctrines are not the only thing wrong with modern Christianity either, there are many issues currently plaguing the faith. The problem with most churches is not what they preach, rather what they overlook because it is not popular; nor do preachers study their Bibles anywhere near enough. Cowardice is endemic in the modern priestly class, as is ignorance. The Lord commands Pastors to know what they are talking about, yet many have not even read the actually Bible (KJV) cover-to-cover even one time!

The Bible is a long book, full of instruction and lessons, and direct warnings from our Lord; much of it is shocking to the uninitiated. Clear scriptures fly in the face of modern sensibilities, but the overwhelming majority of preachers will not even touch on them. They are scared of offending someone, making the news for a sermon, or going to prison. God commands us to be instant in and out of season, meaning we should preach his whole council irrespective of popular opinion. Regardless, the West is full of "liberal" churches that would rather give a motivational speech, with some rock'n'roll on the side, than teach honestly.

These days there are even women Pastors, something the Bible specifically prohibits. How anyone could misinterpret 1 Timothy 3, that says a Bishop must be the "husband of one wife," is beyond me. Not to mention, "I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man but to be in silence" (1 Timothy 2). Yet women "Pastors" delude themselves into thinking they are somehow doing God's work, despite directly contradicting his word. Nobody attending these churches calls them out because they are either afraid of the consequences, or they do not know any better.

Despite the fact that many Christians believe things that are not in the Bible, understanding God's word is not actually that hard. Most will require guidance, and salvation requires a preacher, but the key to interpretation is relatively simple. There are only five conventions required to have a full grasp of scripture, and they are easy enough for anyone to get their head around. Obviously, the Bible is a very deep book with layers of meaning, but this is a basic guide:

- Believe it all and be saved: if you not born again through the blood of Christ there is no way you can ever understand it (looking at you Jews, Catholics, et al). Nor can you interpret it correctly if you do not accept that everything in it is true, whether spiritually, or literally. Part of this is realising that there are no contradictions at all, and it is the perfect word of God. If something looks like a contradiction that means you are not interpreting the scripture correctly.
- Clear scriptures trump unclear ones: unless you can support your doctrine with clear and obvious scriptures then you are wrong. The vast majority of false doctrine comes from trying to turn a vague scripture into something that it is not. Think, "Faith without works is dead," we know that salvation is faith only, so obviously this is not saying that salvation is actually from works.

- Many scriptures trump few scriptures: this is one part of our lives where majority rules. If there are one-hundred clear scriptures on a doctrine, but one seems to contradict it, then your interpretation of that one scripture is probably wrong.
- Statements are doctrine stories are not: just because someone in the Bible does something, does not mean God condones their actions. The most common example of this is polygamy; many individuals in the Old Testament had multiple wives, but God specifically commands lifelong monogamy. Just because Jacob had four wives, does not mean you should too! (Jacob surely agrees).
- New Testament trumps Old Testament: if the New Testament changes something then it takes precedence. Part of this is realising, also, that unless the New Testament specifically repeals a law then it is still a commandment from God. For example, we no longer do animal sacrifices, because he specifically repealed this with the crucifixion of Jesus. However, you are still not to steal, or marry your sister; lying with mankind as one lies with a woman, and murder are also still capital crimes, among others.

Anyone can follow these clear guidelines and understand the Bible through the power of the Holy Spirit. Questioning everything your Pastor tells you on Sunday is important too, just because he runs the church does not mean he is always right. Unfortunately, a great number of people actually *want* to believe false doctrine because they sound nice and feel good. To many Christians, it does not matter if the Bible clearly contradicts their viewpoints, they will not change their minds. They will even respond with hostility at the suggestion that the Bible actually says something contrary to what they believe. Such is the consequence of giving everyone access to the scriptures, without a clear guide on how to understand them.

Even though the Christian world is flooded with false doctrine, going back to a single all-powerful church is simply not an option. Denominations are far too easy for Satan to corrupt, which is why God never ordained a universal church (despite Catholic claims). The true church is one of many independent local churches, and God's plan is that they all preach from, and believe, the Bible. This way if one church is corrupted, it does not take down every other with it. Doctrinal variation still occurs as stated, but the major ones will always remain, provided we use the guide previously listed.

So long as Christians search the scriptures daily to find the truth for themselves, Satan has a lot of trouble deceiving them. While they are lazy and do not

bother to read their Bibles, or they read false versions, they are easy to fool. Going back to Catholic dominance would be a disaster, but we now face arguably an even greater challenge. There is no easy solution to stopping the spread of lies, but this does not mean we should not try to find one. Whether it means severely punishing people for lying in the name of Christ, or ostracising them, we do need a solution. Until then, Satan will continue deceiving people and getting "Christians" sent to hell because they thought they could work their way into heaven.

* * *

Many things separate humans from animals, we can build, destroy, love, hate, lie, and deliberately cause pain. We can communicate with words and build civilisations, we can create music and art and literature. The best a chimpanzee can manage is to stick a twig in a hole to catch termites, and most animals cannot even manage that. Humans are unique and special, there is nothing like us in the known universe. God made us in his image and this means something, even if many do not want to believe.

We are *much* more than randomly evolved super apes, as atheistic "scientists" like to claim. The idea that nothing suddenly became something, and then magically turned into us over billions of years, is laughable. If you cannot build a toaster without first designing one, why do people think the universe randomly turned into the complex organism it is today? It does not make sense, in fact, it is utterly ridiculous if you really sit and think about it.

This does not mean we can dismiss the "old universe" hypothesis, *if* (and I mean *if*) that is what the evidence truly shows us, then that is reality. If something is a proven fact then we have to accept it and move on, there is no point fighting a pointless battle. Christians spend countless hours in the evolution vs creationism debate without ever asking how much it actually matters. God only spent one chapter in the Bible on the creation of the universe and Earth; he spent one thousand one hundred and eighty-eight on everything else. It is much more important that we give him all the glory for creation, and ask Jesus to save our souls.

The problem with the "universal accident" hypothesis is that it throws the baby out with the bathwater. If the universe is indeed billions of years old, and our ancestors were once bacteria, it does not mean there is no creator. If anything, it shows that God's creation is far more complex and awe inspiring than anything we could have imagined. That anyone could go from "the universe is older than we thought"

to "this proves there is no creator" is staggering. It makes no logical sense, yet those who believe this think they are the smartest people on the planet.

Nothing in *The Big Bang Theory* or *The Theory of Evolution* disproves the existence of an all-powerful God. Atheists are so desperate to remove him from their knowledge that they will use any excuse to do so. This means pretending that their mathematical equations somehow disprove the existence of the Lord who created numbers. The funniest rejection of the Bible comes from Richard Dawkins who says God cannot exist because he is a "misogynist" and a "homophobe." As though something being unpleasant in his view means it does not exist; AIDS is nasty and it exists, same with cancer, war and politicians. Atheists are wrong and will suffer eternally for their error, as will all who take their delusion seriously. Professing themselves wise, they became the most foolish of wicked fools.

We cannot dismiss the Biblical timeline of creation either, just because scientists claim the universe is billions of years old, does not mean it is; and the Bible is the word of God no matter what the supposed scientific evidence says. This means we should not be surprised if evolution is a flat out lie and a worldwide satanic conspiracy, as many Christians believe. Satan's modus operandi is to lie and deceive, so a grand plan of this nature is right up his alley. God could easily create everything in seven days if he wanted because he is the Lord!

At any rate, the method of creation is less important than the lessons God teaches us in his Book. If the universe is indeed older than the Bible appears to indicate, that does not mean the creation story wrong. It simply means our understanding is of it wrong, and the stories in Genesis are more allegorical than literal. Adam means "man", and Eve means "mother", it makes total sense that these would be the first two humans in God's account. Whether or not they were the first physical mother and father of everyone does not really matter, much more important is the lesson; that is, one of humanity disobeying our Father, falling into sin and death, but finding our redemption through his Son Jesus Christ. This is the divine and holy truth of the human condition, we are fallen beings who need saving from our own fleshly lusts.

Christians need to believe the Bible whatever the so-called "scientific evidence" says, because it gives us a deeper understanding of ourselves than evolution *ever* could. Whether or not a forensic investigation would confirm Genesis happened exactly as written is entirely irrelevant. The Bible is God's word, not a scientific textbook (although is always right on science when it clearly comes up); the Lord teaches us lessons and explains how we are supposed to live. He is not interested in

how well we can regurgitate useless trivia and *The Theory of Evolution* is just that, even if it is right (unlikely).

Atheists delude themselves if they think that God's account is wrong simply because we found a few dinosaur fossils, but that is what they believe. They also love telling everyone how smart rejecting God makes them, and how wrong you are for having religious faith. Debating them is an enlightening experience, but not one that a wise man would recommend. Most are already reprobate, therefore nothing could ever change their minds because God has closed them up. If you enjoy laughing at smug foolishness then go for your life, the most they can manage are a few "clever" quips and "gotchas". If you do try, you will soon discover one of the world's great ironies, and something no atheist will ever admit: they are highly religious.

Whilst we cannot scientifically prove the existence of a creator (yet), we cannot ever prove there is not one. Nevertheless, atheists are adamant that the universe is merely an accident, and their existence mere happenstance. They literally believe there was nothing, and then it exploded, and they believe it with all the religious fervour of the most devoted fundamentalist zealots. The very idea of an all-powerful God insults their entire worldview because they hold their beliefs as articles of faith. Rather than call them "atheists," we should call them "faitheists."

It might seem strange that those who profess to reject religion are in fact some of the most religious amongst us, but it is true. Religion is a deeply ingrained aspect of human nature; we cannot avoid it no matter what we tell ourselves, because God made us this way. He also gave us the choice to accept or reject him; he gave us free will to choose life or death, which means many choose death. Salvation and acceptance of the Father is a choice, it is not mandatory, and it must be this way otherwise it has no significance.

Free will also means we can choose to accept or reject his word, which is why the world is so full of false religions. Not to mention false, and stupid, versions of Christianity that completely contradict the Bible based on their own traditions. Three bear record in heaven: the Father, the Word and the Holy Ghost, and these three are one. "Tradition" is not the word of God, despite what certain cults would have you believe and Jesus had the following to say on the matter:

> "But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

> For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.
>
> But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;
>
> And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition." - Matthew 15: 3-6

The wisdom of men is foolishness to God, and traditions that deny our Father are the worst kind of foolishness there is. The Bible (the real one) is the word of our Lord, rejecting this truth is foolishness, yet so many do, even Christians. Most likely because God's assessment of human behaviour is far from flattering. People do not want to believe that God is angry with them every single day; they would rather think, "God loves everyone equally," than accept that sodomites are an abomination, or that fornication is a disgusting sin. When the truth contradicts our previously held beliefs, most would rather deny the truth.

Our unchanging need for religion, along with our general unwillingness to accept harsh realities, means we create things like faitheism to cope. For many, pretending there is no God is much easier than accepting that the true God has high behavioural standards. Satan knows this so he is more than willing to create false religions, or use science falsely so-called, to help people justify themselves. Islam, Buddhism, Judaism, Atheism, Paganism, you name it; these are nice sounding deceptions that suck-in literally billions of people and get them sent to hell.

Every good lie needs a little bit of truth, and the best lies are mostly truth, just as rat-poison is almost entirely nice tasting sugar. If the world really is billions of years old, Satan can easily to fool people into thinking the Bible is not true. All he has to do is say "look! They do not match! God is lying to you!" This is also a very simple excuse for those inclined to reject his word to justify their own hubris. Yet, as already stated, even if Genesis is allegorical that not make it wrong or a lie.

At the very least the devil is doing all he can to distract us from the real issues and God's mission for us. Rather than remain bogged down in pointless debate, Christians need to focus more on those who are ready to accept Christ as their saviour. Low-hanging fruit is much easier to pick than the highest apple on the tree. It might be fun to argue with atheists on the internet, but this will never get them saved.

People need religion, and Christ is the *only* true religion, he is the *only* saviour, and he is the *only* way to heaven. God's word has more wisdom and power on any one page than Richard Dawkins could ever *hope* to have. There is a reason Christianity the biggest religion in the world, at least on paper, the Bible is holy truth from start to finish. The sooner the world accepts this the better.

The Biblical Nation

"Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee." - Exodus 20: 12

In world politics, there are certain patterns that keep coming up; trade, alliances, and warfare are timeless features that go right to the heart of the human condition. As a rule, if certain traits are common to all humanity we can safely assume they are natural and genetic. One behaviour nobody can miss is the fact that we divide ourselves into tribes and nations. As anyone who has ever watched the Olympics, or the World Cup, knows.

We already discussed this topic briefly in an earlier chapter, but we also need to understand God's view. Nations feature in the Bible from the very first book right up until the last. The most famous nation is, of course, the Israelites whom God made his "Chosen People" in the Old Testament. They were to be a holy people unto him and a beacon of light unto the world. Their purpose was to worship the Lord and follow his commandments, while setting an example to all other nations. The Bible gives us a detailed account of their history from their origins, to the coming of Christ and Acts of the Apostles.

Israel's story is clearly important to God, otherwise he would not have put so much effort into telling it. That the Lord chose a *nation* as holy, rather than something else, also matters. He could have chosen any type of group he wanted, so why this specific category? What is it about nations that God considers so important? Answering these questions can give us a deeper understanding of God's will, and the world around us, so answer them we must.

In the 21st-century when you ask people what Israel is, most point to the state that currently occupies Palestine (Levant). World maps show it clearly, and the corporate press talk about it every other night, but in the Old Testament, Israel was something completely different. God introduces *his* Israel well before the conquest of the Levant and the creation of the Israelite kingdom. To understand how he does this, we first need to know what the Bible defines as a nation; since God often defines himself the first time he uses an important word, the best thing to do is look up that instance. The Bible first uses the term "nation" in Genesis 10:

"Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations." – Genesis 10: 1-5

"And Canaan begat Sidon his first born, and Heth,

And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgasite,

And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest, unto Sodom, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, and in their nations." - *Genesis 20: 15-20*

"These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood." - Genesis 10: 32

The chapter, for the most part, is genealogies (as you read), which, in the Bible, are father to son lineages. What is clear from these passages is that nations are directly associated with families, language and heritage; therefore, according to the Bible, nations are ethnic groups. This is exactly what we discussed in the chapter on globalism and nationalism; to reiterate, a nation is the extended, extended, extended family, with a common language living in a common territory. Specifically, the immediate family, including parents and children, then cousins, aunts and uncles, then the community (immediate tribe), then the nation, living in a shared land. Everything fits perfectly in the Lord's plan, everything he creates has natural beauty and this is no different.

Only nations and individuals ever get the label "holy" and a nation in the Bible is always a people. We see this clearly in Israel's origin story, the life of Abraham and the Lord's promise to him:

"Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:

And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:

And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed." - *Genesis 12: 1-3*

"And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him." - *Genesis 12: 7*

Notice the blessing is not just that Abraham's seed will possess the land of Canaan, but also that God will make him a great nation. These blessings are separate from each other; they are not the same thing. That means a nation is mostly associated with heritage, therefore according to the Bible is an ethnic group. Nations are not values, as civic nationalists like to pretend, they are not even territory (although that is important). To nail this definition home God explains it repeatedly throughout the book of Genesis:

"And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.

Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee.

And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee." - *Genesis 17: 3-6*

God specifically says Abraham will be a "father" of "many nations." This again highlights the fact that nationhood has a direct association with family, and requires a biological father. Later in the same chapter, God explains to Abraham that he will establish his everlasting covenant through his son Isaac. He also explains that Ishmael, Abraham's other son, will become a great nation, but that it will be separate from Israel:

"And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation." - *Genesis 19: 19-20*

The main difference between the Israelites and Ishmaelites, as the Bible calls them, is their branch in Abraham's patriarchal line. While true that these two nations occupied different territories, this is not the main method God uses to distinguish them. Later in Genesis, we see this again in the story of Isaac's sons, Jacob, later called Israel, and Esau, the father of Edom.

"And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

> And the LORD said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger." - *Genesis 25: 21-23*

Given these passages, and others like them, we can be sure that God considers a nation a people of shared ethnic heritage. Genesis provides a number of key doctrines, including calling upon the Lord for salvation and marriage roles, nationhood is one of them; God then repeats himself continually in order to remove any doubt. The Old Testament constantly refer to Israel as a people, and considers them thus well before they came into the Promised Land.

> "And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.
>
> And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.
>
> Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.
>
> And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we:
>
> Come on, let us deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land."– *Exodus 1: 6-10*
>
> "And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage." – *Exodus 2: 23*

The phrase "children of Israel" occurs almost six hundred times in the Old Testament, beginning well *before* they are living in the land of Canaan. Moses also refers to the people as a nation while they are still wandering in the wilderness:

> "And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

> Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people." - *Exodus 33: 12-13*

The book of Joshua refers to the people simply as "Israel" several times; here are just a few examples:

> "Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even among their own stuff." - *Joshua 7: 11*

> "And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Bethhoron, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah." - *Joshua 10: 10*

> "So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses; and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war." - *Joshua 11: 23*

There are numerous examples of the Bible referring to nations as a people; one of these comes when David was hiding from Saul with the Philistines. From there he raided the surrounding nations, and the Bible specifically refers to these as *inhabitants* of the land:

> "And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt." - *1 Samuel 27: 8*

We can have no doubt that the Bible defines a nation as a group of people with a common heritage. Territory is also important, but as we just read, the location of that territory matters less than the fact that the people are sharing it. Regardless, many Christians insist otherwise, even some of the best Pastors out there. They will make entire sermons on how anyone can be part of a nation, and that foreigners simply need to assimilate into the host culture. Even citing certain passages on how to God wishes us to treat strangers (foreigners), despite these having nothing whatsoever to do with national membership.

If we were to speculate as to why so many preachers do this, one explanation is that nobody is immune to globalist propaganda. Multiculturalist dogma infests the commons and has done for decades now, it is impossible to avoid. Even strong willed individuals are susceptible, especially when they were children; the things we learn as kids often stick with us throughout our lives. The ruling class constantly tell us that our nations are "cosmopolitan" and anyone can join us if they live with us and share our values. Unless someone makes a conscious effort to deprogram themselves from this belief, it will stay with them their entire lives.

Another possibility is that Western lands are now so flooded with foreigners that they make a significant proportion of many church congregations. It also sounds nice, and Christians have an inherent need to include as many people as possible. They like to believe that because Jesus died for all of us, we are now somehow identical and that ethnicity no longer matters. The fact that foreigners entering our lands without our express permission is stealing, and the vast majority are heathens, rarely enters their minds.

Sermons on what makes a nation, and how an individual becomes a member of one, are rare. When Pastors do preach on the topic, the conclusion is invariably that anyone could become part of Ancient Israel if they converted. However, the Bible never actually says this; it only commands that we apply the same law to strangers as ourselves and that we should treat them as one of our own. This is not the same as giving them official membership of your nation. Just because you treat someone as though they are part of your family, does not mean they are actually family.

Nor does the Bible ever once say that nations cease to exist in the New Testament, it actually says the exact opposite. After Christ returns in the end-times, they remain an important part of God's plan:

> "And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.
>
> And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.
>
> And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it." - *Revelation 21: 24-26*

> "In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations." - *Revelation 22: 2*

Since a nation is essentially our wider kin group, it makes sense that God would choose one as holy unto him; at least as an example before the coming of Christ. He is telling us how he wants humanity to live; the Lord has ordained the nation as the natural geo-political unit. The New Testament says we are all of one blood, and that there is no longer Jew nor Greek. However, it also says there is neither bond nor free, and neither man nor woman. Since Jews, Greeks, sexes, and slaves still exist, the only interpretation of this is spiritual; we are now one in Jesus Christ. All have redemption through his sacrifice, but nations are family and God wants us to live in them.

* * *

When the Lord made his covenant with Abraham, he offered more than just to multiply his seed. God also promised his descendants the land of Canaan, what is today occupied Palestine. Land is how we raise crops and livestock in order to feed ourselves, and without it, life becomes very difficult. Non-agricultural communities are hunter-gatherers; these are essentially landless nomadic tribes, whose lives are always a struggle. Far from the idealised myth of the noble savage, pre-agrarian tribesman live their relatively short lives essentially half-starving. Most modern people would struggle to live this lifestyle for more than a month, let alone their entire lives.

Since we began farming, the land we occupy has become our lifeblood; we literally cannot live without it, at least not to a decent standard. Whilst clear that ethnic heritage determines our nationality, a homeland is what makes a nation complete. Land is what allows us to thrive, grow, and serve the Lord to the best of our ability. A nation can exist without its own territory, but God implies that without land we are lost in the wilderness. This is why the children of Israel wander around for forty years before conquering the Promised Land; they have nowhere to call their own, so they move constantly, literally fighting for their lives as they go.

The story of Israel in the desert is one of the most famous in the Bible; it is a great fight for survival and unity, with many challenges along the way. God tests their faith, and, more often than not, they fail and incur his wrath and the anger of Moses, their divinely chosen leader. The Lord promised to bring his people into Canaan, but they also had to put their faith in him. Since many initially doubted, despite witnessing the woe of Egypt, he punished them by keeping the land from them.

Further, the Bible states very clearly that the Lord determines the boundaries of our habitations:

> "When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel." – *Deuteronomy 32: 8*

> "And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;" - *Acts 17: 26*

Do not be confused when the New Testament says that we are all of one blood, as already mentioned. This is referring to Jesus Christ, and the fact that we are all human beings; God made us in his image, we have free will and this separates us from animals. Our national identity is how we determine our place in the world itself, both as part of a kin group and a territorial region. The idea that the Lord would make extended families irrelevant after sending his only Son is absurd and wrong.

God created nations and he ultimately determines the boundaries of those nations. He also determines whether they thrive or perish. He multiplied Abraham's seed, and blessed his people, he turned Israel into a great nation, but he also destroyed others at the same time. The Lord is the giver of life, but also the one who takes it away. We get a clear sense of this in the Deuteronomy, where he commands the Israelites to wipe out the nations already occupying the Promised Land:

> "When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou;
>
> And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:
>
> Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

> For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.
>
> But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire." - *Deuteronomy 7: 1-5*

Our modern sensibilities might be a little offended at the idea God would genocide entire peoples, but he did. He explains exactly why in the book of Leviticus, where he points out the abominations they committed. These include incest, men lying with men, bestiality and sacrificing children to Moloch (abortion), all crimes against the Lord, and he deemed them worthy of extermination. If the creator commands us to wipe a people out of existence, our duty is to comply. Just because it may seem a little harsh to us today, does not mean it was unjustified.

God also made it very clear that the Israelites were not to marry anyone in these nations, as they would only bring corruption. His warning came to fruition as well, since they were unable to remove them entirely and this resulted in abomination hundreds of years later.

> "And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.
>
> And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.
>
> And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.
>
> Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah only.
>
> Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made." - *2 Kings 17: 15-19*

The warning here for New Testament Christians, aside from keeping God's commandments, is that we should never marry a non-believer, but ethnicity is also important. Notice, in Deuteronomy 7, God does not say "if they accept me as their God let them live," he simply says wipe them out. They were already too corrupted and the Lord did not want his chosen nation to mingle their seed with a bunch of perverted abominations.

This indicates that the old covenant was more than just one of spirit; it was also of blood:

> "For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.
>
> The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all people:
>
> But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt." - *Exodus 7: 6-8*

Israel were a chosen "people" unto God and, as we read in Genesis, a people is an ethnic group. He chose them because he loved them and he made a promise to their fathers. He chose them to enact his will because they were the seed of Abraham; part of this was eliminating seven corrupted nations, and eliminate them they did, mostly. There is no point feeling sorry for these people, the Lord commanded what he commanded and his reasoning is always just.

The fact that many of the abominations the nations of Canaan committed were sexual in nature is highly relevant. As mentioned, this included incest and men fornicating with men, meaning these people were likely inbred or diseased in some way. If the Israelites were to breed with them, it would pollute the physical line as well as the spiritual one. Imagine you are God and you have chosen a nation as your servants, would you want them to marry these disgusting perverts?

Wiping out a nation of sodomite donkey rooters is perfectly rational, especially given the era this story is set in. In those days massacres in war were very common, losing in battle usually meant either death or slavery. God was simply commanding his people to do what almost every other army at the time would

have done. The difference being his reasoning is always right, meaning the world is better off without those people in it.

As we saw in the first chapter of this book, the blessing of the Promised Land also came with a strong warning. Possession of Palestine was not an eternal gift without conditions; in Deuteronomy, God clearly warns the Israelites what will happen if they break his covenant:

> "And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.
>
> And it shall come to pass, that as the LORD rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.
>
> And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone." – *Deuteronomy 28: 62-64*

The Lord giveth, and he taketh away, blessed be the name of the Lord. Nationalists would do well to understand this fact, as would Christians worried about Muslims invading our lands with the permission of treasonous "leaders". If foreign invaders are entering our borders, God is allowing them to enter our borders. If Satan is pulling the strings and whispering in the ears of our so-called leaders, God is allowing this to happen. He determines the bounds of our lands, if he wishes to wipe us out, he will, whether we like it or not.

* * *

Nations are the most common Biblical geo-political unit, but certainly not the only one, just as they are not the only one today. God clearly intends for us to live in our respective kin groups, but man has a habit of ignoring his will. We believe we know best and can build things greater than the Lord can; we are also greedy, covetous and power hungry. Not to mention arrogant and prideful, many think we can usurp God's authority or become godlike; this will never happen, yet is how Satan has always tempted us:

"Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:

For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil." - *Genesis 3: 1-5*

Here we can see the serpent (Satan) promising Eve that she and Adam will be "as gods", if they eat the forbidden fruit. That is the fruit from the tree of knowledge of good and evil. This indicates that before eating from this tree, Adam and Eve were living in blissful sin-free ignorance, through the Holy Spirit, as God intended. He never wanted our eyes opened, but for us to have free will he had to give us this choice.

The promise to be "as gods" is at the heart of the satanic lie, but every good lie has a little bit of truth. When our ancestors became aware of morality we lost our innocence and *did* become "as gods" in a sense. Where before we acted more on instinct and in line with nature and the will of God, now we know what constitutes evil. Knowledge of morality also gave us delusions of grandeur; we began to believe we could be like the Lord and some even convinced themselves that he does not exist.

The Bible warns us constantly what happens to any created being that tries to usurp the power of the creator. The most famous story is the Tower of Babel where humans attempted to build a tower to reach heaven. God stopped the construction and confounded the language of the people, then scattered them into their nations and homelands. There is a lot to unpack in the Tower of Babel story and we will go over it in a later chapter. One passage that is a little less known is in Isaiah:

"How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

> For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:
>
> I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.
>
> Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit." - *Isaiah 14: 12-15*

The previous chapter tells us this was preaching to the kingdom of Babylon after a direct vision from God, that the prophet Isaiah saw. Some argue it was for the physical king alone, but the spiritual message is much deeper than that and Lucifer is Satan regardless. Babylon is always associated with an attempt to build something that can rival God, and this is Lucifer's sin. The Devil became vain and conceited; he attempted to make himself like the creator so the creator will one day send him to hell forever. This stands as a warning to all who would attempt to violate God's laws and challenge his authority. He wants us to love him and that means obeying his commandments, and serving Jesus. One of the worst sins is to deny his power or to pretend that he does not exist.

In the book of Revelation, Babylon is directly associated with a satanic global state and the anti-Christ. We therefore need to understand what this form of government is. If God has his own natural geo-political unit, that is the nation, then Satan must have one too. Since tribes are the unit *smaller* than a nation, Satan's state must be something larger. Therefore, it *must* be an empire, which is where one nation goes out and conquers others to rule over them.

The word "empire" only appears one time throughout the whole Bible, in the book of Ester, when referring to the Persian kingdom under king Ahasuerus. Rather than call them empires, the Bible uses the term kingdom and their rulers are always kings (a kingdom is also a single nation with a king). The Bible even calls the Roman Emperor (Caesar) a king in the New Testament. Biblical emperors include king Sennacherib of Assyria, king Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon, king Pharaohnechoh of Egypt and others.

The world often glorifies imperial conquest, but the Bible is much less flattering. Biblical empires are always associated with violence, and God sends them to invade his chosen people as a punishment for violating his commandments. In Daniel, Nebuchadnezzar has a dream about a large statue of Gold, Silver, Bronze, Iron and clay. These are the kingdoms of Babylon, Persia, Greece and Rome. The end of the dream sees a stone smash through the statue to destroy it; this represents Jesus Christ.

What God is telling us here is that while men can create great empires, he can bring them down on a whim. He was also telling us that he would send his Son to smash all great multiethnic kingdoms into pieces. Empires still exist today, but this is because the events of Revelation have not happened yet (they will eventually). When they do, Jesus will throw Satan into the bottomless pit and empires will cease to exist forever, only independent nations will remain.

Empires are multi-ethnic political unities held together purely through force, without force they fall apart. A nation can exist with nothing but consent and defence; people want to live amongst their own, the only way they will not, en masse, is if they are forced. Without the violence of conquest, an empire will never be born, nations will simply tell the potential emperor to shove off if asked. Nobody wants to be under the rule of an outsider, our innate human desire is to self-determine, and that means selecting our own leaders.

When we look at our own civilisation today, we can clearly see that we are no longer living in nations, but multi-ethnic empires. This is what "multiculturalism" ultimately entails, a strong central authority keeping everyone together through sheer force. It does not matter that our governments call us "nations" this is not what we are. Force keeps the state functioning against the natural desires of the people, and propaganda keeps them ignorant of reality. Once the centre of power loses the ability to exert force it falls apart, just as the Empire enslaving us today will fall apart eventually.

God wants us living in our own ethnic nations; he made us naturally inclined towards living with our own kin group, and left to our own devices this is what we do. He also wants nations to serve him as a group:

"All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

For the kingdom is the LORD's: and he is the governor among the nations." - *Psalm 22: 27-28*

"Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people." - *Proverbs 14: 34*

"For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted." - *Isaiah 60: 12*

Kingdoms are not part of God's will, which is why when he brought the Israelites into the Promised Land there was no king. The conquest of Canaan began the period of the judges, and we will discuss this further in a later chapter. Judges were community and military leaders who administered justice, but it was the law of God that ruled. This system lasted for roughly four-hundred years. God would send foreign kings to rule over them as a punishment for their sins, but they generally did quite well. When Israel demanded a king like everyone else, God gave them one but he was not happy about it.

> "And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.
>
> But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel prayed unto the LORD.
>
> And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.
>
> According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee." - *1 Samuel 8: 5-8*

After the Israelites demanded Samuel anoint a king over them, God chose Saul, who ruled for forty years before killing himself after losing a battle. David followed, then Solomon, who was the last king of a unified nation. When Solomon died, the kingdom split into Israel in the North and Judah in the South. The two powers then spent the next few hundred years fighting each other, making war against other nations and intermarrying. Eventually the Northern kingdom's sins became too great, so God sent the Assyrians to conquer them who then mixed them out of existence. From that point forward, those in the North become the Samaritans, and were no longer Israelites. Judah persisted, including a seventy-year exile in Babylon, but God finally destroyed them in second century AD after they killed his only Son.

Setting a king over yourself is a violation of God's will, but he does allow it if people demand it. What he does not tolerate are nations who wilfully blaspheme him and violate his laws. When they do this, he finds creative ways to punish them,

and one of the most common is to send an invading army. He will allow Satan to build an empire to serve his will, and then collapse it as quickly as he raised it. This does not mean God wants us living under empires; it just means they are a tool in his punishment arsenal.

Multiculturalism is just this kind of punishment; this is strangers entering our gates at the behest of an oppressive "progressive" state. God allowed it to happen because too many Westerners have forsaken him, especially those in power. The Roman Statesmen Cicero explains the material implications of our own ruling class engaging in such actions:

> "A Nation can survive its fools, and even the ambitious. But it cannot survive treason from within. For the traitor appears not a traitor – He speaks in the accents familiar to his victims, and he appeals to the baseness that lies deep in the heats of all men. He rots the soul of a nation – he works secretly and unknown in the night to undermine the pillars of a city – he infects the body politic so that it can no longer resit. A murderer is less to be feared."

The religious aspect goes even deeper; a nation cannot survive the Godless who work against the Lord from the inside. The threat to us today comes mostly from people living within our own borders, and they are all demons and tools of Satan. Traitors in the West betray both the people and God, who created them. For this reason, many nations will not survive in their current form, but that does not mean our people will go extinct. It just means if we wish to survive we need to accept the will of God, and that is to fight for and serve him. Ancient Israel are a clear example of what happens to a people if they forsake the Lord; we must end all imperial ambitions (conquest after defensive wars notwithstanding) and remove evil from among us, or we will perish.

The Law of God

"If ye love me, keep my commandments."
- John 14: 15

Civilisation is a fragile thing, those of us living today often forget this timeless fact, and we take our abundance for granted. Just because things are good now, does not mean they will be good forever, and life can go very bad very quickly. If we fail to understand how we built what we have, we are doomed to lose it all. This has happened repeatedly throughout history and we would be deluded to think we were immune.

Life was not always as comfortable as it is these days; we have cheap clothing, mechanised carriages (cars), gas heating and electricity. Our bellies are full and our homes are warm, or cool, depending on where you live. The term "first world problems" is a thing and refers to complaints only experienced in wealthy countries; "ugh, my phone battery is dead," or "grr, my jacket is out of fashion," are two examples. Real problems are those that pose a genuine risk to health and life, and most in the West rarely experience these.

Two thousand years ago, life was a lot harder; food was scarce, clothes were expensive and all made by hand, and most people walked everywhere. Today we have mechanised harvests, along with grains and livestock selectively bred over millennia that feed literally billions. We use crop rotation, and advanced scientific method to maximise yields beyond anything we have ever been capable of producing. Where food shortages were once common and most people had no

guarantee of a daily meal, now starvation is almost non-existent, especially in the West. Clothes are machine, or sweatshop, made and cost a pittance, we need only decide on our own personal style.

Our current abundance is an historical aberration, not the norm by any means. Even with agriculture, it still took thousands of years to get to where we are today. In the ancient world, the prayer "give us this day our daily bread" had far more significance. The gospels give us a sense of this in the famous stories about Jesus multiplying the bread and fishes for the multitudes. Not so much in the story itself, but in the aftermath:

> "And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?
>
> Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled."
> - John 6: 25-26

Can you imagine someone living in a 21st-century Western country following anyone across a sea for a meal of plain bread and fish? The concept is laughable, people these days walk down to the grocery store and purchase all manner of foods considered luxuries not long ago. A device that fits in our pocket, allows us to order a variety of prepared meals that appear shortly after at our door. If God transported a man from the day of Jesus into the current year, he would think he had died and gone to heaven (for a short time).

What makes this possible is an endless debate, some will claim "free markets," others better technology, both have merit but miss the point. The whole world has access to the equipment and methods of the West, but the majority of countries are still living in relative poverty. As we have been ahead for most of recorded history, there must be something different about how we do things when compared to others. The Far East had their noses in front for a brief period, but this was short lived and our European ancestors quickly regained supremacy. We are clearly doing something right, while others are doing something wrong, so we should try and figure out what that is.

While easy for some to say, "Our genes are just superior," or "we are smarter," this is not an adequate answer. Westerners were not always as smart as we are today (in fact, 200 years ago we were smarter) therefore, it must be something else. Spiritually, and most accurately, that was God, but it can be

useful to figure out the material mechanism as well. If we can work out what makes the West unique, we can replicate it going forward with results that are more consistent.

Thankfully, the answer is actually not hard to figure out; Western Civilisation is different in that it adopts rule-of-law legal systems and places truth above face. Some other cultures will use rule-of-law to a certain extent, but corruption is still endemic, and none but ours values the truth over status. Everywhere outside the West, the reputation of those in charge is more important than speaking to them truthfully. Subordinates will often keep silent for fear of offending the boss, or ruler, or causing them to lose social standing. Westerners are far less reserved, in our culture truth matters a lot, and before the globalist liberal corruption, liars were routinely shamed.

Rule-of-law, and truth before face, mean everyone is subject to the same standards, even the ruling class; all have a certain equality before the law. It means ordinary people can question the actions of those in charge and help steer society in the right direction. Do not confuse this with democracy, rule-of-law is not the same as everyone having a say in how society uses force. Drawing a funny cartoon that gives the king a big nose, is not the same as advocating for his execution. Just as offering your boss some honest advice, is not the same as yelling and screaming in his face.

Combining these two principles, and putting our faith in God, meant we conquered the world. That conquest is so complete that our religion literally determines the calendar the whole world uses. I was born in 1984, which was one thousand, nine-hundred and eight-four years after the birth of our Lord Jesus Christ. The abbreviation AD means "Anno Domini," Latin for "the year of our Lord." No man will ever change how we count the years either, because Jesus truly is the Son of God. There will be no more "year zero," unless of course the Lord decides to start again after his second coming.

The flipside of figuring out how to build a great and prosperous civilisation is what happens when you abandon the principles that made you successful. We already discussed our abandonment of God in an earlier chapter, but the same goes for changing anything that works. If a successful athlete stops training and starts eating lots of junk food, he will stop being successful. Just as, if a civilisation stops believing in God, abandons rule-of-law and allows lies to flourish, it will soon collapse.

Much of the conflict in our society nowadays is a direct result of abandoning rule-of-law, and pretending truth is whatever we claim it to be. The media gaslights

the population relentlessly, while the state and multinational corporations do whatever they want without fear of any pushback. Governments create libraries full of regulations that nobody could possibly ever fully understand, and then selectively apply them for their own benefit. When enough things are illegal, everyone is breaking the law at some point; all the rulers need to do is choose those they wish to enforce.

An example of this is in my home state of Victoria, Australia, under Premier Daniel Andrews. In 2017, Australian patriots protested the proposed building of a mosque in the town of Bendigo. It was to be one of the biggest in the country and it had no justification given the miniscule Muslim population. Activists Blair Cottrell, Neil Erikson and Chris Shortis were part of the protest. They made a video where they dressed up in Muslim garb, and beheaded a dummy made of pillows. Adding some fake blood for good effect, and shouting "Allahu Akbar," the humorous video went viral on Facebook. It made a valid point in a peaceful manner and nobody was hurt (unless you think pillow men have feelings).

The Andrews regime did not like the people protesting their agenda in this way, so charged the men under Victoria's Racial and Religious Tolerance Act. They did this despite no Muslim making a complaint; it was a unilateral decision by the government itself. The courts subsequently convicted the "Bendigo Three" of "racial vilification", and fined them $2,000 each. A hefty sum, double the median weekly before tax income, for nothing more than cutting up a pillow on camera.

Erikson and Shortis both paid their fines, but Cottrell decided to appeal the matter under the implied right to political communication in the Australian Constitution. Cottrell's lawyer felt they had a chance in the High Court (Australia's top court), as the video was political activism. The Victorian government responded by hiring a team of high paid lawyers to ensure this challenge to their power did not succeed. The High Court heard the case but unfortunately sent it back to the Victorian county court, where the Premier could influence the outcome.

Once under his control, Daniel Andrews then did everything he could to win this case and save himself embarrassment. Some have claimed he went as far as having a judge, potentially sympathetic to Cottrell, replaced with someone more likely to find in his favour (unproven but plausible). In 2019, the court finally heard the appeal; it was the state's multimillion-dollar legal team up against Cottrell and his one lawyer. Naturally, the state won, and Cottrell had the following to say about the result:

> "Honestly, if I understood what this law meant, how it was worded and what it consisted of, I probably never would have appealed in the first place… Two things people should understand about the racial and religious tolerance act; diversity and multiculturalism, they aren't just a political slogan they are the law. You can disagree with that law, but if you take steps to prevent multiculturalism, openly and publicly, you could technically be breaking the law… Second thing, when you criticise a specific ethnic or religious group in this country, you're also technically breaking the law, at the discretion of the state." - *Blair Cottrell, Interview with The Unshackled media*

In Australia, as in other Western countries, the state decides what and how laws apply. Thus making rule-of-law null and void, what we have instead is discretionary rule-of-man. The ruling class decides if you have broken their rules, and they have all the resources they need to prosecute you, if they so wish. Ordinary people have no access to justice, while the state robs us blind, or locks us away. Given this, we cannot then be surprised that our civilisation is falling apart at the seams. We abandoned God, we abandoned the law, and we abandoned truth.

The ruling class make their own rules and they are completely unaccountable, while robbing us blind and silencing all dissent. They open our borders for their own benefit, a direct act of treason, before retiring to the accolades of the press and their fellow rulers. They lie to us at every opportunity, telling us that "diversity is our strength" and that mass-immigration is good for the economy. "Just look at the GDP," they cry, while ignoring stagnant real wages, traffic congestion, increased violence and ethnic and cultural displacement.

If we still lived under a rule-of-law system, that respected property rights and enforced reciprocity through natural law, there would be no multiculturalism. Nor would there be an entrenched, and parasitic, bureaucratic class draining the productive public for their own benefit; they would all be swinging on ropes. Such is the consequence of pretending God does not exist and ignoring his clear word. Either God rules or Satan does; right now Lucifer is in power, and rule-of-law is well and truly dead.

* * *

Once you accept that law and truth are the keys to a thriving civilisation, you need to figure out just what laws to use. Get it wrong and you can cause a lot of long-term damage that is near impossible to fix. Legal systems can easily create more

injustice and evil than they stamp out. We need to know what behaviours we want to stop, how to define and punish evil, how to mediate disputes and how to protect property. It also needs to be simple enough for all to understand, but not so simple that it has little effect.

Laws are not always as obvious as "do not steal" or "do not commit murder," many require nuance. There is often disagreement on a variety of issues from alcohol prohibition, to wages, to who can or cannot own land. Not to mention issues of citizenship, holding public office, spreading falsehoods, marriage and more. Sometimes no law is necessary and sometimes one law is needed, other times you might need several. Without the guidance of God, figuring things out can prove very difficult.

Man has spent thousands of years attempting to find the ideal legal system, with varying results. Exploring these attempts is an eye opening experience, especially if you go back to the very first. There is debate as to what the oldest written law is, but a popular answer is the Code of Hammurabi. Dating back to Babylon in roughly 1750 BC, with 282 laws carved into a large stone, at the top it reads:

> "Anu and Bel called by name me, Hammurabi, the exalted prince, who feared God to bring about the rule of righteousness in the land, to destroy the wicked and evil-doers; so that the strong should not harm the weak; so that I should rule over the black-headed people like Shamash and enlighten the land, to further the well-being of mankind." - *Code of Hammurabi*

This legal code would have been on public display, so that all citizens of Babylon would have access to the law (if they could read). Assuming it applied uniformly without favour, we can safely believe that this is one of, if not the, first rule-of-law systems in human history. Although we have no idea whether people actually followed it to the letter, since we were not there. As we can see in the West today, just because there is a written law in place, does not mean rule-of-law applies.

Interestingly, Hammurabi's law has an almost a Biblical quality to it, whilst obviously not the word of God, it certainly has religious connotations. "Anu" was the creator in ancient the Babylonian religion, so the king is asserting divine inspiration. The claim that the law is about punishing evildoers, and destroying the wicked does also sound exactly like something the Lord would say. Although, to figure out whether or not Hammurabi was decreeing the will of the Holy Ghost, we can easily compare his law to the Bible. There are a number of areas that crossover; here are just a few examples:

Stealing

Hammurabi Code: "If any one steal cattle or sheep, or an ass, or a pig or a goat, if it belong to a god or to the court, the thief shall pay thirtyfold therefor; if they belonged to a freed man of the king he shall pay tenfold; if the thief has nothing with which to pay he shall be put to death."

Bible: "If a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep." - *Exodus 22:1*

False Witness

Hammurabi Code: "If any one bring an accusation of any crime before the elders, and does not prove what he has charged, he shall, if it be a capital offense charged, be put to death."

Bible: "If a false witness rise up against any man to testify against him that which is wrong;

Then both the men, between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges, which shall be in those days;

And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother;

Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you." - *Deuteronomy 19: 16-19*

Adultery

Hammurabi Code: "If a man's wife be surprised (in flagrante delicto) with another man, both shall be tied and thrown into the water, but the husband may pardon his wife and the king his slaves."

Bible: "If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel." - *Exodus 22: 22*

Striking Parents

Hammurabi Code: "If a son strike his father, his hands shall be hewn off."

Bible: "And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death." - *Exodus 21: 15*

We can see that there are some very clear differences, but there are also obvious similarities. In the code, we also get the first instance of "an eye for an eye": "If a man put out the eye of another man, his eye shall be put out." It also states, "If a free person breaks the bone of another free person, that person's bone shall be broken." The Bible is a little more efficient:

"Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe." - *Exodus 21: 24-25*

You could write an entire book comparing these two systems, but that is not the point of this discussion. Analysing Hammurabi's code is valuable, in that it allows us to compare one of man's best efforts, to the law of God. That Hammurabi declared divine inspiration, and managed to create something so similar to God's word is worth noting. The differences only serve to show us how perfect Biblical law is and that there is no other God. The code also has historical value, and is useful for understanding *why* the Lord's commandments make more sense.

For instance, killing someone for bearing false witness might seem reasonable but what if you just said someone stole, or assaulted you? Since you were not trying to get the state to kill them, the death penalty in response is not justice. The Bible says false witnesses should suffer that which they intended to happen to those they accuse, and this is perfectly reasonable. The punishment must fit the crime, and God gets it right every time.

The sentence for adultery in the code is also rather odd, the Lord says put adulterers to death, Hammurabi said throw them into the river. He also said that the husband could pardon his wife. God is less lenient, he commands us to execute all parties, and there is no other explicit option; although Proverbs (6: 32-35) implies husbands may have had the choice of receiving a ransom instead, just that he would never take it. On the other hand, God is much more lenient on stealing, which is essentially a capital crime in the code.

Again, the point is not to criticise Hammurabi's attempt at punishing the wicked and furthering the well-being of mankind. It is to show the superiority of God's law, and God's law *is* superior (and perfect) in every way. Where there are differences, Biblical law is *always* better, even when they are the same his clarification and efficiency are an improvement. If you were to compare the results of the Law of Moses to any legal system, it will always come up superior. The closer a system is to God's commandments, the better a society will fare. This is true whether haters of God or sodomites (but I repeat myself) like it or not, and history proves it.

That said you could approach this in one of two ways. You can accept the Bible as true and figure out the reasoning behind the Laws stated, or you can be sceptical and argue against them. Atheists, and rejecters of the true God, love to look at certain commandments and scoff, but each is there for a purpose. There is sound reasoning in every aspect of the moral or civil laws, and they all make perfect sense if you believe the Bible.

Our own legal systems are right to the extent that they conform to the will of God. This is the foundation of Western legal systems and is how we know things are immoral in the first place. If you were to ask non-believers why theft or murder are wrong, the most common answer you would get is "they just are." The truth is they actually have no idea, and they would not be able to tell you why certain acts are immoral if they tried.

Nature does not just scream at the world what is right and wrong, some things might be obvious to us but to others less so. Atheists love to tell us that we are little more than animals, and animal kill each other and steal all the time (food, territory and mates). Governments pass laws to make theft and murder illegal, while they steal half our incomes and let women murder their own children in the womb. Claiming that a crime is obviously immoral just because, is not an argument. In reality, the only reason we have known for thousands of years that certain actions are crimes and immoral is because God told us.

Moreover, the Lord fits his law into the first five books of the Bible, and that includes the stories. In comparison, the regulations of most major cities in the West would fill the average home and then some. There are libraries dedicated to housing the law that governs Western civilisation today. Former US President Barak Obama's healthcare reform of 2010 (Obamacare) was as long as the entire Bible all on its own. As for tax codes, do not even go there.

This is all by design; the ruling class drown the people in regulations in order to increase the power of the state. If it were about protecting property and punishing evil alone, there would be no need to inundate us. We could administer everything

under common law, in common law courts, as free and sovereign citizens. Such is the result of abandoning the Lord and trying to create something on our own without him. God is always right, and his law is perfect, if we are to choose a legal system, the best choice will always be his.

* * *

When advocating for Biblical law and its application, there are always objections, mostly from the secular world but also from Christians. Non-believers object based on their own sense of morality, and out of ignorance; several commandments fly right in the face of what they want to believe. Dismissing God's law off hand as "bigoted" or "outdated" is much easier than honestly examining it. For example, when you are a filthy reprobate sodomite, you do not want to accept that God commands your execution. Ditto for adulterers, and other sins that God commands against, but the world tolerates.

Believers reject God's law for similar reasons, but they will at least try to make an argument from scripture, even though they are wrong. As Christians they should believe every part of the Bible, including the Law, but for whatever reason they want no part of it. Since you can always find a passage to distort into saying what you want, they will do just that. Sometimes people will even pretend a "loophole" exists despite the Bible clearly disagreeing with them.

The most common excuse for rejecting God's legal system is to say that we are now "under grace," not the law. Like all good lies, this has a strong element of truth in it:

> "We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,
>
> Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified." - *Galatians 2: 15-16*

Here, the Bible is explaining that faith in Jesus gets us into heaven, not the Old Testament law. However, God's commandments are not now obsolete; never does the Lord say, "OK, now that Christ is here the law does not matter anymore."

"For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith.

And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.

Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith." - *Galatians 3: 13-14*

There is no doubt what God is telling us; that eternal salvation has nothing to do with legal systems. Christ came to save us through his own sacrifice, so that we can all get to heaven through him. He did all the work, which is why we love him and thank him every day. Strangely, Christians will use these passages, and others, to argue that the Law of Moses is no longer valid at all. Little could be further from the truth, not least because Christ said the exact opposite:

"Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven." - *Matthew 5: 17-19*

He said he came to "fulfil" the law "not to destroy" it, meaning the law is still in place. Why would it not be? God did not change in the New Testament, nor does he ever change. He states very clearly that those who would teach others to break the least of his commandments will be least in the kingdom of heaven.

That means God's commandments are still very much his commandments, and we have no reason to believe otherwise. The claim that he would send his only Son to suffer and die so that we could steal and marry our sisters, is ludicrous. Yet Christians everywhere make arguments where that is the only logical conclusion.

Part of the confusion lies in the fact that some parts of the law are indeed no longer relevant. In fulfilling the law, Christ did make a large number of commandments obsolete, but the New Testament addresses them specifically in Hebrews and Colossians:

> "Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:
>
> Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ." - *Colossians 2: 16-17*

> "The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:
>
> Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;
>
> Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation." - *Hebrews 9: 8-10*

These passages explain specifically what laws no longer apply to New Testament believers. That being, those regarding meats, drinks, washing, holy days, the Sabbath, new moons and carnal ordinances, which are animal sacrifices and priestly rituals. As stated, these were all a shadow of things to come and were only temporary. Other passages also do away with the requirement for a physical circumcision, since Jesus now circumcises our heart through faith.

What are not obsolete in Christ are the moral laws, or the laws on inheritance, national membership and civil regulations. God still forbids murder, stealing, bearing false witness or lying carnally with a beast, as should be obvious. Self-titled Christians will often present scriptures in an attempt to make certain moral laws

invalid, but they never succeed. Often making themselves look very foolish to those who actually understand the scriptures and accept them on face value.

In deluding ourselves that we know better than God, we end up allowing the worst of sins to flourish. We now live in a system that either makes horrendous crimes, like murdering the unborn, legal or does not punish them appropriately. The Bible says thieves should repay what they stole, either double, quadruple or five-fold, yet our society throws them in prison. Ditto for a number of non-violent acts like selling marijuana, failing to pay a fine, or being rude to a judge. If you suggest we use Biblical punishments, of stripes (lashes), fines, execution or exile, people will recoil and call it "barbaric."

Worse still, once an offender finishes their sentence, they have a criminal record, often for life. The state locks people in cages for minor mistakes, alongside murderers, rapists and paedophiles, all of whom God says we should execute. Non-violent or minor offenders, who should receive a fine or lashes, have their lives ruined. Politicians then pat themselves on the back and tell themselves, and the public, how "humane" they are. If given the option of taking 40 stripes or finishing a 5-year-sentence, almost every prisoner would choose the beating (I would in a heartbeat).

Our culture was not always like this, there was a time when we actually respected God's law and believed his word. We used to execute sodomites, adulterers and witches (rebellious and ungodly women who call on demons and familiar spirits), there was some deviation, but for the most part the Lord ruled. Those days are long gone, as already discussed, and we are suffering as a result. Filthy perverts sexualise our kids, Jews flood the commons with pornography and we tell ourselves it is because we are "enlightened." The wisdom of this world truly is foolishness to God.

* * *

People will fight about all kinds of things, especially the law, and everyone has their own agenda. Without some clear guide on what to implement, we may never know what rules are right and what are not. We would just end up with the law of the jungle and a "might makes right" system, that serves nobody but the ruling elite. In the animal kingdom, the biggest and strongest males take the spoils; everyone else either dies or picks up the scraps. Humans need something more sophisticated; therefore, we need a final authority in all legal disputes that supersedes the richest and most powerful.

The idea of making God's word the judge on all matters is confronting to our liberalised culture. So much of his law violates what polite society considers acceptable. Regulations around how to treat bondmen and women are a good example. Since the concept of indentured servitude is foreign to most of us today, and offends "modern" sensibilities, they are easy to dismiss without thought. Atheists love pointing to the laws around servants that are property, while scoffing and accusing the Bible of supporting slavery. However, they are incapable of looking at God's word in a reasonable manner so their analysis always fall short.

If we look at the laws surrounding bondservants in a genuine effort to understand them, we can see that they are all perfectly reasonable. Far from "condoning slavery", they merely accept the reality of servitude and protect all parties within the transaction. In our society, a person can go into piles of debt, and then declare bankruptcy when it all goes wrong; if they are unable to pay their bills that is too bad for their creditor. Things were not always like this, people used to have to pay their debts and if they were unable, they had to work it off. That meant debtors became the property of someone else, but as "cruel" as it sounds to some, it did keep people honest.

Once we accept the reality of indentured servitude, whether you agree with it or not, we can analyse the laws themselves. When we do this, we see that they actually make sense.

> "If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.
>
> If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.
>
> If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself.
>
> And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free:
>
> Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an aul; and he shall serve him for ever." - *Exodus 21: 2-6*

The main thing people should note from this passage is that Hebrew (Israelite) male bondservants always went free in the seventh year. This means it was not a lifelong sentence for them, after his service was finished he could chose to leave. Bondmen also had the choice to stay on for life, if that was their will. One might ask why someone would do this, but that is because we today have the idea that all slave-owning masters are somehow evil. This is not the case, there were good masters just as there were bad ones, and a job for life might appeal to some.

Note also the mention of wives taken, and children born to the servant while the he was in bondage; if he were to go out free, he would lose his wife and kids. Female servants were the property of their master for life if their father sold them. This meant, if she married a servant, he would go out while she would stay. The choice of living alone, or with their wife and family, a job for life and a good boss, but lacking freedom, was always there. Unless, of course, he was able to redeem her with money, which, as they were unpaid servants, was often not possible. A master who allows a bondservant to marry one of his maidservants is likely not the worst boss in the world either.

You may consider this cruel but look at it from the point of view of the master; if letting a bondman marry one of his permanent bondmaids meant losing her, he would probably not allow them to marry. It would not be worth the loss, so the answer would invariably be to deny the request. At least this way a male servant has a chance at marrying a girl he loves while he is the property of someone else. Further, if he does, the master then knows he is likely to have a male servant for life, so everyone's needs are satisfied.

As we can see, some laws might *seem* unjust to our modern sensibilities, but are perfectly reasonable given the situation. They protect everyone's property and interests, and everyone knows where they stand. If your response is "what about the women," the answer to that is to take it up with the fathers who sold their daughters. God's will is that women are always subject to a man, whether their fathers, their husbands, or their masters. This is for the best, whether modern feminist brainwashing allows people to admit it or not.

Moving on to the more important issues, one area of the law that is not so obvious is that of national membership. We would call this "citizenship" but that term comes out of Roman law, as opposed to the natural law of the Bible. Since God's law is perfect, and God created nations, you would expect Biblical law to touch on this issue and it does:

> "Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite; for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian; because thou wast a stranger in his land.
>
> The children that are begotten of them shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation." - *Deuteronomy 23: 7-8*

This means that children with one Israelite parent and one Edomite or Egyptian parent, were not officially part of the nation. Some *might* argue it says that people of other nations who have been living in the territory for four generations, gain membership. This is a silly argument that makes very little sense. If that was the case, a hostile nation could simply move into a territory, and then conquer their host by out breeding them. They could take over all institutions and the land would become theirs over time.

This just so happens to be the exact strategy that Islamic invaders have used for hundreds of years, and are using right now. They enter a land, and then multiply as much as they can, until they become the majority. Once they have taken over, they impose their own will on everyone else through force. If you believe God supports this kind of action, you have not been paying attention. Given a nation is a people; the only logical conclusion is that God is talking about children of international marriages.

He is clearly telling us that children begotten of nations considered friendly shall not enter the "congregation of the Lord" for three generations. Edomites were the descendants of Esau, Jacob's brother, and Egyptians hosted Israel for centuries. God also mentions nations he hates in the same chapter:

> "An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:
>
> Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee." - *Deuteronomy 23: 3-4*

Since we have both the standard of entry for friendly nations, and unfriendly ones, it is safe to use both as a guideline. Children begotten to foreigners should not gain membership of a nation until *at least* the third generation. This means only their children's, children's children can be a military leader, become a judge, or hold any

kind of official position. It does not specifically prohibit land ownership, but that also comes purely down to heritage, as we will see in a later chapter. Not only does this protect the demographics of a nation and their territory, it gives outsiders a chance to enter it and truly assimilate.

Before we move forward, we need to touch on one more verse in Deuteronomy 23 because of some controversy surrounding it:

> "A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD." - *Deuteronomy 23: 2*

The word "bastard" has a clear meaning: a child born out of wedlock. However, some believe this also means a "mongrel," or someone born of a mixed heritage and will start a needless debate. Arguing that this is the etymology for the Hebrew word used, ("mamzer", מַמְזֵר), despite literally translating to bastard in the traditional sense (also a child of incestuous relationships). There are even those who claim the Hebrew word means, "Born of a Jewish father and a heathen mother or vice versa." This is strange given that the term "Jew" did not even exist until hundreds of years after Moses (who wrote Deuteronomy) died.

Whilst true that sometimes "bastard" can mean "abnormal or "of dubious origin", in this instance it almost certainly means an illegitimate (out of wedlock) child. As well as children born of incestuous marriages, and, potentially, children born of the cursed Canaanite nations. Whatever the case, this is all moot given the verses that spell out exactly how to treat children of mixed marriages. The fact that people will start such an argument only proves that people will argue about almost anything, no matter how inane.

Entry into the congregation (citizenship/national membership), was only for individuals with *at least* seven Israelite great-grandparents. For good reason too, the demographic replacement that is destroying the West today through mass-migration and miscegenation, becomes impossible with these laws. There are no short cuts to citizenship, only long term assimilation over several generations, thus birth, makes one a member of a nation. Given nations are families, as well as geo-political units, this makes total sense; this is the perfect legal solution to the replacist invasion we are suffering today.

One counter you might hear regarding citizenship laws is that in the New Testament the congregation is now open to everyone through Jesus. While true that all have access to the church through Christ, in the Old Testament the congregation was something slightly different:

> "Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house:" - *Exodus 12: 3-4*

This is the first instance of the word "congregation" in the entire Bible and it refers to the *nation* of Israel. Since Israel in the Old Testament were a holy nation, this means that before Christ, the term had both religious and national connotations. In the New Covenant, these two characteristics are separate, but neither is obsolete. Therefore, when God talks about the congregation in the Old Testament, we can know for sure he is talking about membership of the nation.

We see an interesting application of nationality law in the story of Ruth the Moabite, who marries an Israelite and becomes King David's great-grandmother. In this story, God points out the following:

> "And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.
>
> And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David."
> - *Ruth 4: 16-17*

Nothing in the Bible is incidental or accidental; therefore, this is unlikely a merely coincidence. On one hand, God is showing us that anyone can gain his forgiveness and blessing if they turn to him. On the other hand, he is clearly telling us that heritage is important when it comes to land inheritance and leadership. It still took three generations before God anointed someone of mixed heritage to become king and only then after an Israelite effectively adopted his grandfather.

The Bible makes it very clear that heritage is important; another example is in who could enter the priesthood. Only the sons of Aaron were to administer the holy tabernacle and conduct animal sacrifices. This tells us that fathers should look to teach their sons the family trade, and that family is significant in the administration of the holy. We are no longer under this ordinance in the New Testament, but just because a law is obsolete does not mean we cannot learn from it. Not only do we need to pass on salvation to our children, but we should also endeavour to leave them a worldly inheritance.

Family matters a lot to God in terms of how we organise ourselves and pass on our knowledge. Strangers and servants in the Old Testament could be circumcised

and call on the name of the Lord, but they were *never* children of Israel. That title went purely to those who inherited it from their fathers. To become fully-fledged members of the congregation, only one of their great-grandparents could be a foreigner. As strict as this might sound, God's reasoning is *always* right, regardless of our opinion.

There is no reason to believe that Biblical rules around national membership should not apply to us today. The New Testament does not make them obsolete; it only changes the holy congregation from one nation into the local church. As with the rest of the law, limiting high office and military leadership to only the kin group actually makes perfect sense. An individual with mixed heritage can never be completely loyal to one nation or another; they will always have split familial (genetic) interests. The only way to make sure of someone's allegiance is to know that he is entirely part of your kin group. This does not mean society should treat mixed individuals poorly, or punish them more harshly for crimes; it just means they should never be in charge or have a say in national politics.

If you think that people with mixed heritage are never going to have questionable loyalty then you have been living in a box. For instance, in Australia, there are many people calling themselves "Aboriginal" despite having majority or overwhelmingly Australian blood (Anglo-Celt). These people are often the loudest and most fervent critics of Australia, and the most active in fighting against it. Full-blooded Aborigines tend not to care about politics; mixed individuals make up the vast majority of "Indigenous" activists.

Another example is former US President Barack Obama; the media and the establishment touted him as the first "black" President, despite being half-white. He then proceeded to do all he could to turn the country into a communist state, while he bombed Middle-Eastern civilians. Never once did he do anything to advance the interests of Americans (white people), in fact he was notably anti-white. History, and the world today, is full of examples just like these. You simply cannot trust a mixed heritage individual to act in the interests of a homogenous ethnic group at all times.

That is not to say that mixed individuals will *never* be loyal, just that the risk is not worth it. Just as some women are capable of reasonably commenting on public matters, given most cannot, the best thing for everyone is that they remain silent. Exceptions often prove the rule, and there is no reason to break God's law just because someone *seems* different. The Lord always knows best and the statutes in Deuteronomy are no exception.

As we can see, Biblical law is often confronting and challenging given the culture of the current year. However, once you accept that God is always just and his law is perfect, it starts making sense. If you look at a commandment and find it upsetting then you are the one with the problem. The Lord knows better than we do, no matter how badly we want to believe otherwise.

The other side of this is that once we accept that God's law is always right, we can use it to further our own interests. His word is powerful and, when utilised, gives holy justification to the nationalist movement, and others. The Satan worshiping ruling class cannot stand against unified ethnic groups fighting their agenda, and white ethnically consciousness Christians are their worst nightmare. Failing to use this weapon is handing victory to the enemy and I would much rather win forever.

> "He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination." - *Proverbs 28:9*

Democracy in Light of the Bible

"The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun."
- Ecclesiastes 1: 9

Modern "progressive" types love to think they are enlightened and much wiser than our ancestors ever were. They believe in correcting all the supposed errors of the past, including the worst kind of injustices and others that we did not even know existed. Patriarchy oppressed women, foreigners were always slaves without rights, and sodomites had to hide their natural, and not filthy, lifestyle choices. Kings of yesteryear were invariably evil and only kept the working man down, while they stuffed themselves fat and laughed maniacally. The white man colonised the world and "stole" from natives because being white somehow makes us inherently evil.

According to the liberal narrative, the past was irredeemably bad, so we had to change things and this is always good. There can be no dissent, this "progress" is for the best because reasons, and if you disagree, you are a bigot. Just ignore the fact that women today are miserable, foreigners are invading our lands and sodomites are disgusting perverts worthy of death. Forget also that kings actually had a vested interest in keeping their nations safe, prosperous and as free as possible. Certainly do not mention the fact that white men brought advanced farming, medicine, electricity and civilisation to the world. Inconvenient truths are not welcome in utopia, and we must never shatter any sacred cows.

One unquestioningly good change was to set up a democratic system of government, which is where everyone votes on how we run the state. The idea being that the people, as a collective, are rational and always capable of making the right decisions. Liberals love to think this was a major advancement in human society, but this is not the case. Allowing the most degenerate, foolish and lazy people a say in politics is about as regressive an idea possible. Nor is democracy new, a number of civilisations have tried it and the result is usually the same.

Ancient Greeks were the first people we know of to adopt it, from around 600 BC. The pre-Imperial Roman Republic also used a limited democratic system, at least officially, until the establishment of the empire in 27 BC. In Greece, every free man had a vote and a direct say on all manner of public issues. In Rome, the aristocratic senate ruled, but commoners were able to vote for tribunes who could veto any unfavourable legislation. These were both very different to what we see as democracy today, but this is irrelevant; all variations fail for the same reasons.

The democratic selling point is always "rule of the people," and that everyone gets an equal voice. That might sound great, but if we look at it from a practical point of view, giving everyone a say in government is reckless. Most individuals are distinctly incapable of making the best decisions for the true common good, and voting patterns prove this beyond doubt. People tend to elect candidates who promise to fulfil their basic needs, and rarely do they think about the long-term consequences of their vote. Some at least try to put real consideration into their decisions, but the majority of these slightly wiser individuals still mostly get it wrong.

Moreover, modern elections involve prohibitively expensive campaigns, where only the richest political parties ever have any reasonable chance at victory (when they are not directly rigged). Big businesses and cashed up lobby groups work behind the scenes to push their agenda, out of the public eye. Candidates make nice sounding speeches, written by an assistant, that appeal to emotion and self-interest. A complicit and dishonest corporate media smear any genuine outsider who expresses views, or has policies, that fall outside their Overton window.

What we end up with are lying, parasitic politicians telling the masses what they want to hear, while serving their financial backers alone. In the 21st-century that is international corporations and banks. Politicians are great at promising the world, then handing over an inflatable globe that we have to blow up ourselves. They do this while they rack up debts never before seen in the history of civilisation. Famous historian Alexander Fraser Tytler, Lord Woodhouselee had this to say on the matter:

> "A democracy cannot exist as a permanent form of government. It can only exist until the voters discover that they can vote themselves largesse from the public treasury. From that moment on, the majority always votes for the candidates promising the most benefits from the public treasury with the result that a democracy always collapses over loose fiscal policy, always followed by a dictatorship. The average age of the world's greatest civilizations has been 200 years. These nations have progressed through this sequence: From bondage to spiritual faith; From spiritual faith to great courage; From courage to liberty; From liberty to abundance; From abundance to selfishness; From selfishness to apathy; From apathy to dependence; From dependence back into bondage."

Stealing money from one group in order to bribe another for their vote is the go-to strategy of the modern political class. All sides of politics do the exact same thing; winning elections is impossible without it. When they cannot raise taxes, because too many taxpayers vote, they borrow money, they print it or they do both. The electorate believe it is in control, but just end up slaves to the whims of international financial institutions and corporations.

Imagine you are in a family of two parents and three kids, then implemented a democratic system in your home for all decisions. Soon the children would realise they could outvote their parents and get whatever they wanted, *whenever* they wanted; toys, ice-cream, games, you name it, they would demand it and democracy would mean they get it. Eventually the credit cards would max out, and Mum and Dad would go bankrupt, unless they took back control.

Such is the predicament of the West today, only it is slightly more complicated than that. Not only are we allowing men with the maturity of children to vote, but foreigners and women as well. None of these groups should have any say in politics, yet merely expressing this viewpoint could cost you your job or worse. Online mobs are always on call to harass businesses who might dare step out of line, or hire someone guilty of wrongthink.

Major political parties all share the same globalist agenda with different window dressing, because they all have the same paymasters. The system protects itself with subversive propaganda and by pandering to the largest voting blocs. The ruling class need only manipulate the masses to their will from the shadows, just as they did in Ancient Greece. The cattle then think they are free because they choose how the farmer steals their milk.

Most people will vote selfishly; therefore, policies strongly favour the largest interest groups. As women outnumber men that means female instinct

manifests itself within the operations of the state. The result is an ever-increasing tax burden placed on men, while women abandon them and instead marry the welfare system. Western governments are, in effect, robbing productive men at gunpoint and using the money to pay for the children of whores and whoremongerers.

Everything the state does is force; this is its primary function, the use of violence to protect property and punish evil. Voting was supposed to be a substitute for men going to war and fighting in open battle. Yet we allow women, who should never fight, and foreigners, who would fight against us, access to the democratic process. As with all things "progressive", we then pat ourselves on the back and tell the world how great we are, while civilisation collapses around us.

Naturally, God has his own opinion on the matter. The Bible addresses democracy in the book of Numbers and the story about the gainsaying of Korah. This happened at a time when the Israelites were wandering in the wilderness, before coming into the Promised Land.

> "Now Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men:
>
> And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown:
>
> And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD?" - *Numbers 16: 1-3*
>
> "And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come up:
>
> Is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thyself altogether a prince over us?" - *Numbers 16: 12-13*

To summarise, a group of men challenged Moses' sole authority over Israel, making the argument that "all the congregation are holy." They did not believe Moses

should be the only man in charge. Korah and those who followed him believed *all* the people should make the decisions; they wanted a more democratic system of leadership. Moses was naturally quite angry, as was the Lord who said he was going to destroy them all. However, Aaron and Moses were able to change his mind, arguing that it was not right to punish everyone for the sins of the few. So instead, God repented and decided on a different course:

"And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

And Moses rose up and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him.

And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of their's, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works; for I have not done them of mine own mind.

If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; then the LORD hath not sent me.

But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was under them:

And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

> They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation."
> *- Numbers 16: 23-33*

This response shows exactly how the Lord feels about democracy; he hates it and wants no part of it. Some people are born to lead and judge, others are born to follow and obey. As harsh as this might sound to those raised thinking their opinion matters, the truth remains and we should listen to God. The vast majority of individuals are simply not capable of administering reasonable force and retribution in a just manner. They might lack wisdom, be greedy or too emotional (as women are), they might not have the right temperament or enough patience. The exact reason does not matter because the average individual should never have any state power, not even a vote.

Lord Woodhouselee pointed out that democracies fail when the people realise that they can vote themselves the largesse of the treasury. When you allow women to vote, they do not even need to discover this; they will do it out of pure instinct. As for giving *foreigners* the vote, that is the same as inviting an invading army through your gates and saying, "enjoy the spoils!" The result of both is a divided civilisation engulfed in a mountain of debt, with ever-increasing taxes to pay for all the welfare and interest.

Thanks to the feminine need for security over freedom, we also get an aversion to any kind of risk. Safety regulations suffocate business, speed limits constantly drop and the world shuts down for barely deadly viruses. The same instinct opens our borders to foreign invaders who have no place anywhere *near* our lands. Instead of merely a financial collapse and subsequent reset, now war and ethnic conflict are inevitable.

Democracy always kills itself in the end, it starts out with good intentions but the flaws are unfixable. It soon exhausts all resources and collapses into war and poverty. God warned us as much when he sent Korah and his mates alive down into the bottomless pit (hell). As nice as it sounds, the practical results are always negative therefore no wise individual should ever support it, Christian or otherwise.

* * *

Criticising ideas and pointing out their flaws is a relatively simple task, finding solutions is much harder. Since democracy is not the system God wants for us, we

need to know what he endorses. There is false-doctrine floating around that says none exists, but anyone who has read the Bible cover-to-cover knows this is not true. In fact, he tells us clearly what system he wants us to use and it first appears in the very second book:

"And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses from the morning unto the evening.

And when Moses' father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God:

When they have a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between one and another, and I do make them know the statutes of God, and his laws.

And Moses' father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thyself alone.

Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens:

And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thyself, and they shall bear the burden with thee.

> If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.
>
> So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.
>
> And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.
>
> And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves." - *Exodus 18: 13-26*

The Lord wants us to set judges over ourselves, who are experts in Biblical law, to administer justice. Some judge small matters, the rulers of ten, and others judge larger matters, the rulers of fifties, hundreds and thousands. There can also be a supreme judge of final resort if needed, Moses took on this role and chose every judge who was beneath him. They also served other functions and we will discuss these shortly.

This system places the Lord as the supreme authority in all matters, there is no need for a king because God rules. If there is any conflict in the community, those involved bring it before the judges who make the final decision as per the law. If anyone commits a serious crime and there are witnesses, the community must then arrest the suspect and bring them to trial.

> "At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death." - *Deuteronomy 17: 6*

Requiring multiple witnesses protects against false-witnesses, as well as those who might have not seen the whole situation. If two or three unconnected people are all saying the same thing, it almost certainly happened. The idea is to establish guilt beyond any reasonable doubt, as we would call it, and suspects are always innocent until proven guilty. Our own system is arguably more stringent (not a bad thing) in most areas, but needing more than one witness would stop certain injustices. Specifically false rape convictions, and situations where it is one individual's word against another's.

One might argue that this was just Moses' father-in-law telling him what to do, but God specifically commands it in a later chapter.

> "Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment." - *Deuteronomy 16: 18*

This is a clear statement straight out of Biblical law, meaning it is doctrine, and we should believe it. The Lord wants the state to stay out of people's lives, and only get involved when there is a dispute or a crime is committed. Western governments today are so far outside God's mandate it would be hard to put into words. What we have now are little more than open-air prisons in comparison.

An objection might be that we do not know how to select people for these prestigious positions within society. The Bible says "which the LORD thy God giveth thee" meaning they will emerge out of the community organically because he will give them. There is no need to have some centralised authority deciding on who to hire, the men capable will show themselves. The community then enforce the law while judges, under the advisement of community leaders, appoint their peers, who take on the role for life:

> "And it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel." - *1 Samuel 8: 1*

There was clearly an element of lineage in selection on occasions, but we cannot assume this was always the case. Most likely, judges recognised certain men as the best candidate, or they appointed their sons, as we just read. Whilst there were some issues due to human nature, as Samuel's sons prove later in the chapter, this system worked for hundreds of years. When everyone in the local community are part of an extended family, there is no reason to see it not working. We all know who our own weirdo uncles are, just as we know relatives who are capable leaders.

Given judges would know the requirements of the job, they were arguably the ones best qualified to make the right decisions. Individuals skilled in any trade know what it takes to become successful in that trade. An experienced electrician knows what makes a good electrician and an experienced solider knows what makes a good soldier. This does not prevent nepotism, or plain old bad decisions, but that is a flaw in humanity not God.

Judges were not only responsible for the administration of legal justice; they were also military, community and, occasionally, religious leaders, charged with ensuring people followed God's commandments and punishing evildoers. As far as we know, they did their job free as well, and were commanded to never take

gifts because it might pervert judgement. Whilst the role was certainly prestigious, that they were probably not paid (Gideon did take payment after smiting the Midianites) meant most people probably would not want the responsibility. When your role is dependent on armed men directly backing you up, you also have a very good incentive to stay in line.

The Bible lists several prominent high judges who lead the whole nation, but states that God sent these men to deliver Israel from oppressors. The only time they ever needed a supreme leader was when they were under physical threat, always due to their own sins. The Book of Judges details the stories of those who emerged to rule all Israel. These include Gideon, and the man whose name has become synonymous with supreme strength, Sampson.

The cycle went like this: Israel sinned, the Lord sent an oppressor; Israel repented and prayed for a deliverer, so the Lord sent one to lead them back into freedom. These men became temporary rulers over the entire nation until they died, and their roles were not hereditary. Gideon even made a point of not passing on his position to his son:

> "Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.
>
> And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you." - *Judges 8: 22-23*

When he says that the LORD shall rule over them, he is speaking about the Law of Moses. There is no need for a king when God is always the final authority, and promised to protect us if we obey him. Far from being lawless anarchy, rule-of-law in Israel reigned supreme; the tribes and nation needed only to select those who were to administer it. If one judge was blatantly violating the law with his decisions, there were no shortage of armed men and other judges to hold him accountable.

Whilst God rarely talks about lower level judges after the conquest of Canaan, we know that they did exist. These were the rulers over tens, fifties, hundreds or thousands in the system that Moses implemented. There was no education department, no giant bureaucracies and not even a police force. The role of the state was purely to punish evildoers, mediate disputes and protect the land as required.

Libertarians like to think they support small-government, but they have nothing on God's system. Even anarcho-capitalists would be impressed if they truly understood how minimal the Lord thinks the state should be. Their problem is that

most are not devout Christians so are incapable of putting their faith in the Bible. People often find it difficult to humble themselves before the God and admit he is always right. Not even the chosen nation were capable of it in the end, and they proved it by demanding a king to rule over them.

Ultimately, this system, like all others, depends on men willing to defend it with force as required. A peaceful manmade utopia of sunshine and rainbows where nobody commits any crime only exists in fantasy. The Bible even states that when Christ returns he will rule with an iron rod during the millennium reign. That means if you break the rules he will punish you:

> "For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth." - *Hebrews 12: 6*

The Lord's government allows a great deal of freedom, while it protects property and individual rights under rule-of-law. People are responsible for their own actions, and the state is there purely to punish evil doers and nothing else. That means no nanny-state, no state-sanctioned robbery, and no invasive business regulations. Just do not break the law that is so simple almost everyone can learn it quickly and easily; ignorance truly is no excuse.

The main flaw is that it requires absolute and unwavering faith in the word of God as pure and perfect. As well as the faith that he will find leaders and protect us when outsiders become a genuine threat. Jesus says to take no thought for your life or what you might wear or eat; the Father says to put no thought into who might deliver us from foreign invaders. Most people are incapable of this, but that does not mean the system is the problem, it means we are.

* * *

> "Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us;
>
> That we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles." - *1 Samuel 8: 19-20*

God might have implemented a system of judges, but he knows the hearts of men. He understands that our faith can sometimes waiver and that we like to feel in control and have a sense of security. For this reason, he is quick to forgive and will

often suffer our demands, even if he would rather not. As such, despite wanting us to live without a permanent ruling class, he did allow for the establishment of a monarchy under strict conditions:

> "When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me;
>
> Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.
>
> But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.
>
> Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.
>
> And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of that which is before the priests the Levites:
>
> And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:
>
> That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel." - *Deuteronomy 17: 14-20*

This passage spells out exactly what God expects of a king and the limitations set on his power. The first condition is that he must not multiply horses and gold, or wives; meaning he could not selfishly grow his own wealth. Whilst not specifically mentioning land we can safely assume that this is also the case, due to how the law regarding land ownership is structured (discussed in the next chapter).

Put plainly, God does not want kings to use their position to make themselves rich over and above the people they rule. Obviously, the king would require some income for the functioning of the state, but this limitation is about wealth for himself.

If our own kings were always required to live under this condition, it would have greatly limited the opulence so commonly associated with historical royalty. A requirement for modest living in the ruling class, including only a modest personal income, would put a serious limit on their power. They would find it a lot harder to abuse those under their charge, or take their position for granted. It would mean they would actually have to fulfil their role as high judge and military commander competently, and take it seriously.

No pleasure palaces at Versailles, or multiple summer mansions, just a normal, but maybe larger than average, home like everyone else. Not only would this force kings into understanding that they are merely servants, but it would mean few envy them. Certainly not in the abundance we have today, there would be businessmen (merchants) that dwarf royal wealth. The common man would relate far more to their ruler than they ever have, and would likely be more loyal as a result.

Another condition placed on the king is that he had to be a brother, meaning part of the nation. The Lord specifically says to "not set a stranger over thee," highlighting the fact that "strangers" (foreigners) were those outside the kin group. One thing kings are famous for is marrying foreign princesses for political reasons, as opposed to finding a suitable daughter of a countryman. Considering also the law on mixed children entering the congregation, this means most kings throughout European history were probably ineligible in the eyes of God.

The last, and arguably most important, condition of kingship was to copy out the book of the law, fear the Lord and keep his commandments. People tend to follow the behaviours of those who outrank them. If the ruler breaks any of God's laws, it would only encourage everyone to do the same thing. This can work in both directions, but a corrupt and ungodly king can easily destroy a nation on his own. It is vital therefore that the man in charge is in good stead with the Lord and works primarily for him in all things.

We can also interpret this as meaning that the king is subject to the law, just like everyone else. Consequently, if a king commits any crime he is subject to the Lord's prescribed punishment. Traditionally this has not been the case, not even when kings ruled Israel. David famously committed murder and adultery, thus should have been put to death, but he was above the law in this instance (the precedent was set). The same has been true for almost every single king in history. This should

not be the case, if even the king were subject to God's commandments it would be a great check on his power.

One difficulty with this is that the king is in a unique position as the final arbiter of violence and justice. There are always going to be people who think they can do a better job, or *potentially* deserve it more. We see this when king Solomon kills his brother Adonijah after he asks for King David's former concubine as a wife (1 Kings 2). The king sees this as a direct challenge to his authority, so he acts pre-emptively in order to secure his own position.

Solomon arguably did the right thing here, but there was no direct threat, it was only implied; his actions may have been prudent, but we cannot say for sure if they were moral. An arrest and public trial for treason were probably the right course of action; public humiliation, exile and stripping of inheritance may also have been enough of a deterrence if he was guilty. Whatever the case, we can see that things are not always black and white; a king must have full power to act against all genuine threats, yet he cannot go around murdering any subject that looks at him wrong. The best solution to this challenge is to have clear rules for succession, and we will discuss them when we go over laws on inheritance.

In order to enforce the law, everyone charged with the administration of justice would need to know the rules and be willing to enforce them. Should the king break it in some way, it would be up to armed men to arrest him for trial. Holding rulers accountable is where most monarchies have failed, which is why the rules need to be clear and unbreakable. As we learned in an earlier chapter, laws are only as strong as those willing to enforce them are; this is where lower ranked judges, and armed militias, come in.

Keeping check on ruling class power is the duty of all men in the nation, whether to call out bad policy or through force. There is no perfect system because there are no perfect people, God shows us the way, but he cannot make us walk it. Everyone needs to keep everyone else in check; this is the whole point. Enforcement of the law needs to come from all levels of society, with judges working throughout the community. Whenever one individual steps out of line, no matter how powerful or rich they are, people must see justice served.

Some mistakenly think that once Israel placed a king over them, the system of judges ended. As mentioned, kings were both the high commander of the military and the judge of last resort. We know that there were still judges over smaller matters since the Bible tells us kings appointed them, first under David, then under Jehoshaphat:

"Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

Of which, twenty and four thousand were to set forward the work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand were officers and judges:

Moreover four thousand were porters; and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made, said David, to praise therewith." - *1 Chronicles 23: 3-5*

"And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he went out again through the people from Beersheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the judgment.

Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts." - *2 Chronicles 19: 1-6*

As we can see, even under the kings, the job of the judges was to follow the law of God. Whilst there are few specific mentions of their appointment, there is no reason to believe that other kings stopped using them to administer justice. People still committed crimes, and had legal or business disputes within villages and smaller cities. Someone had to mediate these matters or punish criminals; otherwise, the whole place would have fallen apart.

The Old Testament does makes mention of the Israelites using governors, under the king. However, it does not mention the king delegating this role to feudal type lords or princes. In fact, amassing large amounts of land is near impossible under Biblical law; therefore, under it there will never be a landed-gentry class as we saw in the medieval period. There are intergenerational landowners, but no aristocracy holding an oligopoly over the entire countryside.

The greatest risk with having a single monarch is the concentration and centralisation of power. This is why God was so reluctant to allow the children of Israel

to appoint kings over themselves. When there are no real checks and balances, challenging the ruler is very difficult. Without a clear mandate and method for the people to arrest, and charge, a king with crimes, there is little stopping him breaking the law.

Even the Godliest king there was, David, was unable to keep his desire in his pants and ended up abusing his position. He multiplied wives, despite a clear commandment against this, and, as mentioned, even committed adultery with Rahab before murdering her husband Uriah. His successors were even worse, with most kings committing a range of abominations, including worshiping false gods and allowing sodomites to infest the place. All ending in the blinding of Zedekiah and the murder of his sons at the hands the Babylonian King Nebuchadnezzar.

> "And the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled by night by the way of the gate between two walls, which is by the king's garden: (now the Chaldees were against the city round about:) and the king went the way toward the plain.
>
> And the army of the Chaldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.
>
> So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah; and they gave judgment upon him.
>
> And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.
>
> And in the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month, which is the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan, captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:
>
> And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great man's house burnt he with fire." - *2 Kings 25: 4-9*

The job of the king was to defend the land and be a permanent high judge, but they just ended up being corrupt and wicked. One man cannot handle that much power; this is a big lesson from Old Testament history. Without strong checks and balances, most will only end up abusing their position. For the Israelites, this meant

a series of evil kings, with a few good ones, that saw them carried off to Babylon for seventy years.

We can learn a lot from this period of history and apply it to our own culture. The kingdoms we set up put more checks on the ruling class than Israel, and they lasted longer as a result. We also used common law courts to administer justice, much the same way Israel did in the time of the judges. There were still issues and we never followed the Bible perfectly by any means, but the West has done better than any other civilisation. It was only when our nations and kings abandoned the commandments of God that he punished us.

The problems with our kingdoms stemmed rather from rampant abuse of the common man. Feudal lords and royals controlled all the land, while peasant serfs worked it on their behalf as effective slaves. There were excessive regulations around who could join certain trades, and how to conduct business. Rather than one abusive king, he instead delegated power to his feudal lords and minor nobility. Revolution or foreign conquest was always inevitable in one way or another.

Unfortunately, rather than fix the problems of the old system, we threw it out altogether and the rest is history. Since abandoning Biblical law we have implemented liberal democratic systems, and now our entire civilisation is under threat of extinction. We have gone from trying to implement the will of God, to doing the exact opposite. Christians should be dismayed at this, but most think democracy is fantastic because they do not read their Bibles.

The Lord commands men to rule their own homes, while wives and children are always subject to him. Since nations are just extended families, it would mean he is contradicting himself if he were to support democratic rule. He wants us first subject to his law, then subject to judges tasked with keeping his law. If we are to have a king, his job is as judge of final resort and leader of the military alone. Most of all, kings *must* always be subject to God, meaning if they break the law, then the law *must* punish them as God dictates. They *must* love God and keep his commandments, for this is the whole duty of man, doing anything else is only asking for divine retribution.

Biblical Economics

"He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them:
he enlargeth the nations, and straiteneth them again."
- Job 12: 23

Pop-culture over the last one hundred years, for the most part, has been a degenerate mess of godless perversion, lies and the glorification of violence. The entertainment industry is a wholly Jewish endeavour and, as such, produces endless civilisation destroying filth; as time has gone by this has only become worse and more obvious. A few short decades ago, there were still a few decent stories and the propaganda was much more subtle; these days mainstream art is barely a step up from literal rubbish and the agenda is right in your face. This is all by design, meant to demoralise the West and bring about its downfall.

Whilst there is little value in anything the mainstream has created for a long time, it can at least be entertaining on occasions. One half-enjoyable piece of escapism came in the form of Star Trek, a show about exploring a fictional galaxy. In retrospect, the multiculturalist, globohomo, propaganda is obvious, but everything up to the *Deep Space 9* series was at least fun. This show delved into a number of topics in its own way, from ethics in war, to family and relationships. One overarching theme was the idea of what we would call a "post-scarcity" economy. In this universe, resources were so abundant that everyone could have pretty much anything they wanted on request.

Some items were limited, but food, clothes, all the basics and otherwise luxury goods, were effectively free for everyone. This did not stop wars over territory

and power, but it was a novel look at what life under these conditions might be like. Just imagine having whatever gadget, meal, or piece of clothing you ever wanted simply by telling a computer to create it. Moreover, if you desired your own piece of land, you could simply find a new planet, move there and claim it for yourself.

Unfortunately, the concept of "post-scarcity" is mere fantasy, just like Star Trek, since only God can create something from nothing. We in the real world are subject to certain limitations, those include the requirement to acquire, improve and distribute scarce resources. Growing food, creating clothing, building homes, or even filling out tax forms take some sort of investment. All involve a cost, whether time or money; we cannot just click our fingers and have anything we want magically manifest before our very eyes.

Scarcity also creates the incentive to parasite; that is obtaining resources whilst imposing a cost or offering no real value in return. If there is a way to obtain wealth without working for it, someone will try it; hence, the Bible states the following:

> "He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him." - *Proverbs 28:22*

This proverb implies that those who try to obtain wealth through corrupt means will usually ruin themselves in the end. There is no honest way to get rich quick; it invariably takes time, effort and the blessing of God. Notwithstanding those connected to the Satan worshiping Jewish financial elite of course, but we will discuss them later in the chapter. Nor should we even desire riches, these are for the Lord to bestow upon us should he wish it:

> "But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.
>
> For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows." - *1 Timothy 6: 9-10*

To repeat, "The love of money is the root of *all* evil," everything bad has roots in the desire for riches. This is in contrast to the source of all goodness and love: the Lord. As Jesus said, "Ye cannot serve God and mammon." Nor can you take

it with you when your body dies, and if you end up in hell, then your money was pointless; for what shall it profit a man if he gain the world and lose his own soul? Family, nation, and Christ are all far more deserving of our obedience and service than gold. Naked we came into the world, naked we go thither, and having food and raiment let us be therewith content. God commands that we be happy with what we have, and covetousness is to desire what is not ours.

In saying that, working hard to provide a better life for our families is not a bad thing. In fact, the Bible has some harsh words for men who fail in this area:

> "But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel." - *1 Timothy 5: 8*

Whilst desiring riches is ungodly covetousness, a man who cannot provide for his own family is "worse than an infidel." God only has a problem with those who value mammon over serving him, there is nothing wrong with being rich on its own. The truth is most people are unable to handle great wealth; as we read, it causes us to fall into temptation and hurtful lusts. If the Lord wants us to be rich, and we work hard, he will make us rich, and there is little more to it.

He also commands us to take our vocation seriously and work to the best of our ability. Above all, our attitude must be that we are working for Jesus at all times:

> "And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;
>
> Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.
>
> But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons." - *Colossians 3: 23-25*

We as men must figure out how best to provide for our families; that means we should find a job that suits our specific skillset. Not everyone can be a professional musician, or an astronaut, some people are better at certain things than others are. Nobody is "equal," except through Jesus Christ, we are all unique in our own way.

> "Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.
>
> And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

> And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.
>
> But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.
>
> For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;
>
> To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;
>
> To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:
>
> But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will." - *1 Corinthians 12: 4-11*

This passage (reflected also in Romans 12) is specifically regarding operations within the church, but we can apply it to *any* vocation. Each of us have gifts differing according to the grace of God that he gave to us. Some people are good at public speaking, other people can make things with their hands, and others have gifted minds. With a few notable exceptions, everyone can do something that earns them some sort of a living; we just need to discover what that is.

> "I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,
>
> With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;
>
> Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace." - *Ephesians 4: 1-3*

Secular economists call this the "division of labour" and argue it is the root cause of all group economic success. If one individual is good at making things with wood, while another is good at metalwork, you have an expert carpenter and an expert blacksmith. Instead of everyone being average at many things, the individual best

suited for the job is doing it most of the time. This, ultimately, increases productivity and living standards of everyone within the community, who benefit from better quality goods produced in higher quantities.

The discovery of money as a medium of exchange makes division of labour specialisation even *more* efficient. Instead of bartering for what we need, we can turn whatever we produce into currency, which we can then use to purchase whatever is available. The Bible does not go into this process in depth, but does mention it:

> "Then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:
>
> And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thine household," - *Deuteronomy 14: 25-26*

God told the Israelites to sell their goods (tithes in this case), take the proceeds to where he told them, and then purchase what they needed for a festival. This passage shows us the convenience and utility of money, how it fosters economic activity, and that God endorses its use. To repeat, the *love* of money is the root of "all evil" not money itself; it is a means to an end, not *the* end. The Lord wants us to succeed and prosper; he just wants us to love him more than we love prosperity.

One secular principle that accurately describes economic activity is Says Law, otherwise known as (that I call) the *First Law of Economics*. The law states that the production of a good in a market creates demand equal to the value of the goods produced; summarised as, "supplies constitute demands." For example, if you are a farmer who produces and sells $1,000 worth of apples, you can then purchase $1,000 worth of goods elsewhere. Your supply has created demand for the purchase of other goods, which in turn allows the demand for more goods, and so on. Everything rests on the ability to create and supply things in a market.

The counter theory to Says Law is that of atheist sodomite John Maynard Keynes, who believed that *demand* drives all economic activity. He argued that recessions occur because there is not enough "aggregate demand". Therefore, if an economy begins to slump, the answer is to spend as much as possible to "stimulate" it. As you can imagine, governments wanting to win elections during poor economic conditions love this idea. Whether it works is irrelevant to them, a big cash splash is always a great way to win over the voters.

The Keynesian "General Theory" fails even the most basic of scrutiny; it does not matter how much you demand something, if there are no goods to consume, your demand is in vain. Whilst true that supplying something without a market is also pointless, you must still create something before you can use it. Can you eat an apple before it has been grown? Did you read this book before I wrote it? The idea that demand drives an economy is absurd; supply makes an economy, and demand determines if the supply has a market. Not even trillions of dollars will create a meal out of thin air if there is no food.

The Bible does not spend much time on economic theories because things like Says Law should be obvious. We have to produce goods to live, and selling goods means we can buy different goods, even a child could tell you this. God's economic rules, for the exchange of goods and services, are a completely free and unhindered market. Never does he command business licensing, or regulations on prices and supply. These are all modern inventions, and often manifestations of ruling class will. The Bible does not even discuss quality control, simply that we must always be fair and honest in our business dealings:

> "Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small.
>
> Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small.
>
> But thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
>
> For all that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God." - *Deuteronomy 25: 13-16*

> "A false balance is abomination to the LORD: but a just weight is his delight." - *Proverbs 11: 1*

Nor does the Bible discuss how to regulate markets, or tell us to distribute, with force, wealth for reasons of "equality". Things like communism, welfare states and "democratic socialism" are nothing but state sanctioned robbery, thus abominations. What God commands is that we are always charitable and that we help those struggling whenever we can. He also says farmers must allow the poor to gather food during harvest times and the Sabbath year:

"And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: "I am the LORD your God." - *Leviticus 19: 9-10*

"And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God." - *Leviticus 23: 22*

"When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow." - *Deuteronomy 24: 19-21*

God also commands that the lands lay fallow one year out of every seven. During this time, the poor can eat whatever they can glean from the field themselves. This has the benefit of letting the land refresh itself and giving the poor a potential food source.

"And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

But the seventh year thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy oliveyard." - *Exodus 23: 10-11*

There is also an allowance for people to go into any field or vineyard and pick themselves some lunch. They cannot use any vessel or harvest the crops, but they can eat the fruit and carry away corn (cereal crops) in their hands.

> "When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.
>
> When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbour, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn." - *Deuteronomy 23: 24-25*

Under God's law, the poor do not get regular state mandated handouts, funded through theft, allowing them to live as idle parasites. If poor Israelites wanted a regular meal, they had to work for it and rely on the charity of the community.

> "For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat." - *2 Thessolonians 3:10*

When figuring out how to manage scarce resources, as with all things, God's answer is the best. Everyone takes on whatever vocation he is most skilled at, or born into, and whatever he produces belongs to him (and the Lord). He then trades the fruits of his labour for anything available that he wants or needs. There is no need for an all-powerful state to ensure the "have-nots" receive a "fair-share" (whatever that is), people take care of each other and themselves. In addition, when we live in communities of extended families, people have an incentive and greater desire to help each other.

If governments understood and respected God's will, there would be no need for endless economic debates, the answers would not be up for question. The state would stick to its main role of punishing evil and protecting property, while the ordinary people of the nation went about their business. Governments could potentially use taxes levied, for infrastructure to increase efficiency, with consent, but this would be the limit of their mandate. Resources would then allocate themselves to where they were best suited for the benefit of us all. Every secular "free-market" economist would tell you this is a recipe for long-term prosperity, and he would be right because God says so.

* * *

They say two things are certain in life, death and taxes; it is cliché but also true, particularly for the unsaved. Someone is always going to take part of our money for the "common good," and everyone dies in their flesh eventually. In

the technological age where transactions are mostly electronic and easily traceable, the state can quickly find tax cheats and prosecute them. We really have no choice, and since money is not something that matters to Jesus, there is no point fighting it:

> "And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.
>
> And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar, or not?
>
> Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see it.
>
> And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Caesar's.
>
> And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him." - *Mark 12: 13-17*

The phrase "render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's" is one of the most famous in the Bible. Jesus is teaching that since the state creates the money, we may as well send it back when they ask for it. Money is not that important in his eyes and it should not be important to us either. It means so little to Jesus, that he even put Judas, the thief who betrayed him, in charge of "the bag". So long as we are able to feed, cloth, and house ourselves, we should be content.

Some people will misrepresent this as meaning God wants us to accept any level of theft from the state; whilst true that we should just pay what the king demands, the Lord does not necessarily approve of the practice.

> "And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?
>
> He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

> Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.
>
> Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee." - *Matthew 17: 24-27*

Reading this carefully we can see exactly what Jesus thinks of taxation at the hands of an oppressive state. He asked Simon Peter whether the kings of the earth tax their own children or strangers. The disciple then responded by saying "strangers" and Jesus said, "Then are the children free," meaning those who pay no tribute are free (a good thing). Then he followed up by saying that we should pay it anyway, so as not to upset them, and performs a miracle.

In most cases, taxes inflicted upon us are flat out theft; there is no genuine reciprocal exchange. We pay them and get little more than treason and Jewish kvetching in return. The ruling class argument is that we cannot pay for certain things without it; defence, law enforcement, courts, roads, hospitals, education, charity even, apparently all require extortionate levels of taxation. This is convenient, as it allows the state to justify robbing us of half our incomes, while funding all manner of parasitism. We now have some of the largest, and most domineering, bureaucracies in the history of civilisation, as a direct result.

If governments were limited merely to the administration of justice and the protection of land and property, they would shrink dramatically. Even if they undertook the production and maintenance of modern infrastructure, in addition to their main role, they would be tiny compared to today. Instead, they use taxation for various projects that nobody ever asked for, nor do we need, and would pay for them ourselves if we did. Naturally, the state takes a sizeable cut and hands it out to anyone required for the maintenance of power. In ancient Rome, that was the emperor, senators and the army, these days power money goes to welfare, public sector parasites, and banks.

God has a very different prescription for the pooling of public funds, as you would expect. Rather than demand we hand over a large chunk of our incomes to the state, his requirements are a lot less draconian. They are also mostly for community and religious activities that offer clear tangible benefits. What he prescribes are several tithes (one-tenth payments) for specific reasons, and a small yearly tribute per individual; the first went to the Levites:

"And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORD's: it is holy unto the LORD.

And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth part thereof.

And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed." - *Leviticus 27: 30-33*

This was in place because the Levites did not have a share in the land inheritance. They were the priestly caste, whose job was to administer the temple sacrifices and teach the word of God to the Israelites, among other duties. As such, the other eleven tribes were required to give a tenth, of what their land produced, to them. That way the priests could benefit from the inheritance while still administering holy matters throughout the nation.

Out of this tithe, the Levites were required to take a further tenth as a heave offering.

"Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave offering of it for the LORD, even a tenth part of the tithe.

And this your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshingfloor, and as the fulness of the winepress.

Thus ye also shall offer an heave offering unto the LORD of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Israel; and ye shall give thereof the LORD's heave offering to Aaron the priest." - *Numbers 18: 26-32*

This tithe of the tithe was for the priests who specifically administered the tabernacle of the Lord (later the Temple), the sons of Aaron. They had a special role in that they conducted the holy animal sacrifices and burnt offerings. They needed

their own specific allocation that came from the nationwide offering, to perform these duties. The High Priest was always one of Aaron's sons as well, meaning these men held a prestigious role within the nation.

Understanding how to conduct sacrifices correctly was of utmost importance in the Old Testament. When you read the books of the law, you notice that there are whole chapters with specific instructions on how to carry them out; God even killed two of Aaron's sons for offering the wrong kind of incense. It was not just sheep and oxen being sacrificed either, but pigeons, turtledoves, unleavened bread and wine (grape juice). All foreshadowing Christ, who is the lamb slain from the foundation of the world, but that is another discussion entirely.

Aside from giving a tenth of everything the land or livestock produced to the Levites, there was also a festival tithe. We saw part of this passage earlier in the chapter:

> "Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.
>
> And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.
>
> And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; or if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:
>
> Then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:
>
> And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thine household,
>
> And the Levite that is within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him; for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee." - *Deuteronomy 14: 22-27*

God here was commanding the Israelites here to bring an additional tithe for the purposes of the various feast and holy days he mandated. That way there would never be a shortage of food and drink for everyone to enjoy. Rather than going to just one tribe, everyone in Israel partook, from the richest to the poorest. God instructed them to "eat there before the LORD" and "rejoice" meaning this was a tithe for a party.

We do not need to focus too much on this, because in the New Testament, ordinances for feast and holy days are now obsolete. Therefore, only one-tenth of your income should go to your local church, which is the replacement for the Levitical priesthood. This statute is still worth discussing, as all scripture is profitable for doctrine; even commandments no longer in place can be of value for teaching. The Lord clearly wants us to spend a good proportion of our income on activities that benefit the whole community. This is hard in the current year given community barely exists anymore, but is worth considering going forward.

The last tithe commanded was to the poor, but rather than paid every year, it was only required every *three* years.

> "At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates:
>
> And the Levite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest." - *Deuteronomy 14: 28-29*

As we read earlier, the poor would glean the corners of the fields for food; but they also had access to this as additional relief. Whilst a direct handout, this is significantly different to the welfare systems of the world today and even the bread allowance of the Roman emperors. Every landowner gave this every three years to the poor, the stranger, the Levite, the fatherless, and the widow, who ate their fill. People struggling had a little bit of relief, but they were not able to live on it permanently, as many welfare parasites do today.

One thing you might have noticed is that each tithe came from animals, grains and fruit. On average, each landowner paid about 23.3% of whatever their land produced per year; there was no income tithe, or tax, on each man of the nation. They were in place for community bonding, allowing the Levites to enjoy their inheritance, and to remind everyone that God gives us all our increase. The state

did not tax anyone for their success, as they do today to pay for welfare and wars; it was a matter of "God gave you this, now give some of it back," and the community enforced it, not a king. Refusing to pay was tantamount to stealing from the Lord and we should remember this the next time we are in church.

Aside from the tithes, there were two other payments required under the law. One was a small tribute, of half a shekel, per individual over the age of twenty whenever there was a census (numbering of the people). The other was a voluntary payment, three times a year, per male, for three festivals.

> "When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no plague among them, when thou numberest them.
>
> This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: (a shekel is twenty gerahs:) an half shekel shall be the offering of the LORD.
>
> Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD." - *Exodus 30: 11-16*
>
> "Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty:
>
> Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee." - *Deuteronomy 16: 16-17*

We do not know exactly what half a shekel could purchase, but most tend to agree that it was not much. Estimates range up to $650 USD (2020), but some have it significantly less than that. $1000 would still be less than the yearly burden of most full-time employees in the West today. Even when combining both payments mentioned and numbering the people yearly, it is a bargain, and one was voluntary anyway.

The last payment expected of the people that we need to discuss was not a religious tithe, but a genuine tax. When the Israelites first entered the Promised Land, they were under the rule of the judges (as previously discussed). This lasted

four-hundred years, until they demanded a king, against the will of God. When they did so, it came with a new payment that applied to everyone:

> "And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.
>
> And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and some shall run before his chariots.
>
> And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.
>
> And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.
>
> And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.
>
> And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.
>
> And he will take your menservants, and your maidservants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.
>
> He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.
>
> And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day." - *1 Samuel 8: 10-19*

To sum it all up, alongside the three tithes, and other tributes, the king took an additional tenth. Everyone became his servants and certain individuals went into his direct service. He seized parts of the land, drafted Israelite men into his army, and daughters to work in the kitchens. Rather than simply an expectation, the king levied everything through force and it was unavoidable. Such is the price paid for demanding a king, rather than trusting in the Lord.

Much like his legal system, God's tax code is very simple and far less oppressive than what we have today. In reality, many paid almost nothing into the religious treasury, since not everyone was a landowner. Those who did pay gave up barely a fifth of what their land produced. The king took people specifically as his servants, but the obligation for the average individual was miniscule by modern standards. If we were to translate this into a one-tenth goods and services tax alone, burdens in most countries would fall dramatically.

The Bible shows us the best way to run the public revenue system, and exposes the corruption of our ruling class. The Lord expects a good proportion of our incomes to go into the community and church, but more than a one-tenth tax rate is stealing. No government needs more than that in order to complete its basic functions of property defence and administration of justice. As mentioned, even if they took on the role of infrastructure provider, a one-tenth levy of all production would cover everything easily. Private and independent militias, under the sanction of the state, would bring the cost of law-enforcement and defence down even further.

The only reason we pay so much today is because the state has taken on the role of church, husband, educator, doctor and philanthropist. Accounting for sales taxes, income taxes and other levies, the average worker pays potentially half or more of his income to the government. Politicians then hand out the spoil to their fellow cronies, and those they need for votes; the only way to describe this is criminal extortion. Putting God back in charge would not just make us free, it would also make us rich, and that is food for thought.

* * *

In his famous novel *Nineteen Eighty-Four*, George Orwell describes a world where an all-powerful state intricately controls everyone's lives and minds. Through mass-surveillance, propaganda, behavioural manipulation and torture, the "Inner Party" could make anyone believe anything. One famous scene involves the protagonist, Winston, believing that two plus two equals five, simply because the ruling class told him so. The picture is disturbing, to say the least, but frighteningly, not that far from the truth.

People are capable of believing a great many things, no matter how absurd or contradictory. Orwell called this process "doublethink" and a great many individuals in the West today are suffering from it. From mindless slogans like "Israel are our greatest ally," to hating white people because we are all "racist," examples

exist everywhere. The ruling class narrative relies heavily on Orwellian style mind control; this is the second most important foundation of their power, behind only money.

When it comes to mindless dogmatic adherence to ideology, few are better at it than a fully programmed, Marxist. These brainwashed drones love telling everyone how much they hate capitalism, on twitter using their brand new iPhones. They simultaneously think they are in a revolution against the establishment, whilst expressing views held by the exact same establishment. Since they cannot resolve their conflicting viewpoints, calling them out most often results in rage and violence. Those who do not respond in this manner are invariably sociopaths and pathological liars, capable of deceiving themselves on a whim.

One of the most pervasive Marxist lies is the claim that colonial nations, like Australia and the USA, exist on "stolen land." The argument is that because people existed on these lands before the "white man came," it actually belongs to those people and not Westerners. Half-caste Aboriginal activists in Australia love to mindlessly chant "always was, always will be, Aboriginal land," as though this magically makes it so. They always conveniently ignore the fact that most of them would not exist if not for British settlement. Nor do they see the irony of chanting such things whilst wearing clothes, and shoes, then purchasing fast food for lunch.

The truth is nobody can ever *steal* land; you can only ever win it or lose it; God is the true owner, and he owns it because he created it. We only own what we create or cultivate ourselves, everything else is a gift from the Lord. Once a group controls a piece of land, they can set rules on who has rights to specific parcels of it; however, they will lose possession of their territory if they are unable to defend it from invaders. This is only possible through strength of men and the blessing of our Lord, if he wants to take land from us he will.

The ancient Israelites conquered the Promised Land because God willed it and, fundamentally, there was no other reason. He protected them in Egypt, he multiplied them greatly, he helped them *escape* Egypt and he allowed them steamroll the seven cursed nations. The Canaanites stood no chance in the end, and should have abandoned their cities the moment the Israelites took East Side Jordan. Unfortunately, for them, they did not heed the warnings and most of them ended up dead and in hell.

Once the children of Israel took possession of the land, they started the process of dividing it between the people. Each tribe, other than the Levites, was to have their own territory and each man his own possession for farming and raising a family. The Bible goes into painstaking detail as to exactly what the borders of each

tribe were. It was their inheritance as the Lord promised Abraham, Isaac and Jacob; everyone received a share that was to remain in their tribe and family forever. The law dictated what land belonged to whom, within the boundaries of the territory God won for them.

How the Bible treats inheritance is something that very few Pastors preach about on Sunday morning. This is a great shame because it is one of the most interesting aspects of Biblical law. God specifically dictates rules around this; therefore, it must something he considers important. He gives us an excellent guide on how we should hand down inherited titles and who should have the right to own land. He also hands us a great weapon against the puppets of Satan who rule over us through usury and lies.

> "And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.
>
> And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.
>
> And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.
>
> And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgment, as the LORD commanded Moses."
> *- Numbers 27: 8-11*

Summing up this, when a man dies, the line of inheritance is the following: sons, daughters, brothers, uncles, cousins, second cousins and so on. God does not specifically mention age here, but we know, from other passages, the default heir was always the oldest, unless otherwise specified. Such as in Genesis, when Reuben, Jacob's oldest, defiled his fathers bed and lost his birthright to Joseph's sons. If lines of succession were this clear, should a nation decide to anoint a king, there need not ever be a war for the crown. Notwithstanding attempted usurpation of course.

Another important verse on inheritance comes nine chapters later:

> "This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best; only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

> So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers." - *Numbers 36: 6-7*

The chapter itself is about daughters of a man who had no sons (also mentioned in numbers 27), thus no male heir. A chief was concerned that if these women married someone in another tribe, their tribe would lose part of their inheritance. He was right, of course, so God commanded women in this situation to marry someone within their own tribe. That way it would not lose the possession of their fathers.

This might seem insignificant, but it shows us how important ancestral land rights are to the Lord. If he did not want land passing even from one tribe to another through marriage, he certainly did not want it going to strangers. God issued several commandments that are purely about ensuring his people have an ancestral homeland. One such commandment would make ethnic replacement through mass-migration near impossible, if we were to implement it: the year of jubilee.

> "Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof;
>
> But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard." - *Leviticus 25: 3-4*
>
> "And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.
>
> Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubile to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month, in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.
>
> And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family." - *Leviticus 25: 8-10*

Every fifty years, all land previously sold was to return to whomever was entitled to it through inheritance. In other words, if you inherited a possession and sold it

to your neighbour, in the year of jubilee it would return to you. Even if your neighbour sold it to someone else, it would still return to you because it was your inheritance. Thanks to this system, the land could never fall into the hands of foreigners and remained as an ancestral homeland permanently. All contingent on the nation controlling the territory of course, but the principle remains.

Given specialisation and the efficiency of modern farming practices, this would be hard to apply in the exact same manner today. Some people are simply much better at farming than others are, which allows us to produce a huge excess of food. It would be silly to tell everyone they needed to feed themselves with their own land when we do not need to. If someone wanted their own possession we should make allowance for that, but most people prefer doing something else if they are able. As mentioned earlier, division of labour means the community benefits from always having the best individual in any given role.

The solution, if we were to apply Biblical law to our own nations, is to make land ownership contingent on national membership. That way we ensure those who have an ancestral claim remain in possession of any territory, whilst keeping the benefits of specialisation. Coupling this with a refusal to allow any incorporated entities (more on this shortly) would mean the land stays in family hands anyway. No longer could large conglomerates use their money and market power to take advantage of individual farmers.

A fatal flaw in the globalist strategy of enforced multiculturalism is the fact that our nations still control the farmland, for the most part. There are foreign states buying up territory in many countries, but migrants themselves are limited mostly to urban areas. If, and when, social war breaks out, Western people still have the greatest advantage since we control all the food and water. If nationalists ever take power, we can easily force all migrants to leave, since they mostly live in large cities.

For this reason, there is currently a concerted effort, on the part of globalists, to flood regional areas in the West with foreigners. Unfortunately, for them, most non-white migrants prefer the cities where there is the most work, and highest incomes. Since they have no ancestral connection to the land, even when governments "encourage" them to move regional, migrants usually move back to the cities eventually. This is arguably the main reason Daniel Andrews in Victoria, Australia, pushed so hard to build a mosque in the town of Bendigo. The Great Replacement fails if foreigners are isolated to only a few small geographical areas, but we digress.

There is no reason we could not apply ethnically focussed statutes on land ownership to our own suburban areas as well. Under Biblical law if an individual sold a home in a walled city, and did not redeem it within a year, they lost

it permanently. Nevertheless, modern cities are no longer walled and they often become large urban sprawls covering huge areas. Each individual family could always have their own plot that is theirs into perpetuity, with new developments creating new inheritances. We just need to ensure we leave enough countryside dedicated to food production. This would also protect against property speculation and the creation of a parasitic landlord class.

The most important thing is that we protect the ethnic demographics of a territory. This is a big part of God's will, yet the vast majority of Christians have no idea because they do not read their Bibles. Pastors rarely ever touch on the subject either, and often think ethnic homogeneity does not matter. Most have the misguided belief that since Christ died for us, and we are all of "one blood," that suddenly ethnicity is meaningless; this simply is not the case.

In fact, secular science now proves that "multicultural" societies are not just bad, but dangerous. A 2020 meta-analysis of over 100 studies, the largest ever of its kind, found just this. Entitled *Biological Ethnocentrism: The Negative Impact of Racial and Ethnic Diversity Upon Societies and Individuals;* it stated that the following is true, "beyond all reasonable doubt":

> "Diversity is colossally detrimental to individuals and society alike, in almost every conceivable way: physical and mental health, social cohesion, violence, trust, criminality, etc. The more diverse a society is, the more pronounced and severe these negative effects are, however, even small amounts of racial or ethnic diversity are enough to cause a quantifiable negative impact. Individuals of every race fare worse within racially and ethnically heterogeneous societies, though racial heterogeneity has a greater negative impact than ethnic heterogeneity (when the ethnically heterogeneous society is mono-racial)."

The study found that ethnic diversity reduces mental health, physical health, community cohesion, and charitable acts among other things. It also increases criminality, poverty, violence, social adversity, corruption, abandonment, adultery, psychotic experiences, instability, social isolation and ethnic hostility. Another way of looking at this is that ethnic diversity increases evil, sin, wickedness and human suffering. Essentially, it makes bad things even worse and good things less prevalent.

Diversity also lowers trust and thus weakens community. The University of Copenhagen completed a comprehensive study on the subject in 2015. Entitled *Ethnic Diversity and Social Trust: Evidence from the Micro-Context;* it stated the following:

> "We argue that residential exposure to ethnic diversity reduces social trust… Our results show that ethnic diversity in the micro-context affects trust negatively, whereas the effect vanishes in larger contextual units. This supports the conjecture that interethnic exposure underlies the negative relationship between ethnic diversity in residential contexts and social trust."

They completed a similar peer-reviewed study in 2020 entitled *Ethnic Diversity and Social Trust: A Narrative and Meta-Analytical Review* and stated:

> "We find a statistically significant negative relationship between ethnic diversity and social trust across all studies."

Trust is arguably the most important factor in keeping a community together, and ethnic diversity always affects it negatively. High trust societies are the best societies; when people trust each other they get along and can work together easily, likewise the opposite is true. It also greatly affects economic activity, since if people do not trust each other they also will not trade with each other. Without trust, there is no public cohesion, and society becomes atomised, then falls apart.

Alongside dividing people, and increasing all kinds of evil, ethnic diversity though mass-immigration puts a strong downward pressure on wages. The more workers there are in a nation, the less valuable they are in an economic sense. A growing supply of anything lowers prices, and labour is no different. Some may dismiss this saying, "yeah well, you should just work harder or get more skills then," but they miss the point. Immigrants flooding into a nation, lowering wages, decreasing trust, and making things worse for the locals are stealing from them. This is why people mostly support strong borders, and often harbour strong anti-immigrant sentiments, especially when they live in a "diverse" area.

Many third world foreigners are willing to live in relative squalor; hand waving their effect on our kin condemns them to lower living standards or poverty. Nor is it just a matter of hurting unskilled individuals, everyone loses out since immigrants compete for all kinds of jobs. Only large corporations are better off because they have a bigger pool of workers to choose from and pay less. Not to mention increasing congestion, degrading infrastructure and cultural displacement. When people enter a land en masse, they rarely assimilate; instead, they create ethnic enclaves and become nations within a nation.

In short, the more ethnically diverse a society becomes, the worse it gets. Given the facts, we should not be surprised that the Lord wants us to keep our

lands relatively ethnically homogenous. A counter to this is that God is OK with immigration, but there is a difference between one person entering a country, and millions. We live in a time of road vehicles, trains, cruise liners and passenger aircraft; migrant invasions are now possible like never before. Strong border controls are essential to protect nations already living in a territory from all manner of evil. If an individual then tries to enter illegally, they become criminals and break God's commandment to obey the law, unless it violates his will (border controls do not).

Any Pastor worth his weight, after reading this, would immediately call for an end to all multiculturalism and demand enforced homogeneity through Biblical law. That being, limiting land ownership to only the dominant ethnic group, and excluding foreigners from "citizenship" as discussed in a previous chapter. Coupled with the removal of all welfare and state benefits, this would go a long way to discouraging foreigners from entering our territory. We can put in place strong border controls as well, since God only said, "Thou shalt not vex a stranger"; he never said, "Thou shalt let all strangers into your lands at all times."

In Ezekiel (chapter 47) God does allow some foreigners to take part in a new inheritance, but this is clearly only a once off. The Lord commanded it during the Israelite exile in Babylon for seventy years. These were people sojourning with the Israelites while they were out of their land, and were going to move back with them upon their return. If it were a permanent commandment, any hostile nation could move in and take the land without any resistance. God would be inviting migrants to invade and conquer through demographics; therefore following his law would directly result in losing the land over time. Some do claim this was the case but context, practicality and laws on inheritance prove it was not.

We can only speculate as to why the Lord commanded this at that time. He could have felt it was a way to reward foreigners who had converted. He could have felt that the Israelites numbers were too small to fill the land and just needed more bodies. He could even have been using it as an additional punishment because his people violated his laws. We cannot know his reasoning, but if you read the chapter, he specifically calls them "strangers," and exceptions often prove rules.

We might all have salvation through Jesus, but that does not mean we are all supposed to live together. Think about it like this, would you be OK swapping your kids with the neighbours? Would you be OK letting your neighbours live in your home permanently? Why not? We are all one blood in Christ! There is neither Jew nor Greek, man! Stop being so selfish!

Do you see how absurd that sounds when you break down the logic? Christ died so that we could have peace with God; he never said he was here to bring peace on Earth, he actually said the exact opposite:

> "Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword." - *Matthew 10: 34*
>
> "I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?
>
> But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!
>
> Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:
>
> For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.
>
> The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law." - *Luke 14: 49-53*

That Biblical law protects the ethnic unity of a territory, not just with laws on national membership but with property rights, proves it is perfect. God always knows best, he understands that nations work better when they live as the dominant ethnic group in a territory. He does not want us at each other's throats, and he only mixes a people out of existence if they violate his commandments. Contrary to Marxist doublethink, the Lord gives lands to us as a reward, and he takes it, and us, away if we anger him. We can accept this truth or we can perish; make your choice.

* * *

Healthy economies, when running correctly and without forceful intervention, look very different to those of the West in the 21st-century. Under normal conditions, individuals and businesses produce various goods that they sell on the market to people who want or need those specific items. If nobody wants a certain good,

less of it is produced, if everyone wants something businesses produce more of it. Prices rise and fall depending on how much of something exists (supply), and how badly people want it (demand).

Services allow for efficiency and the maintenance the goods that craftsmen, tradesmen and manufacturers produce. Mechanics keep machinery working, electricians keep the lights on, and plumbers do what plumbers do. This part of the economy acts as loss prevention, and means we do not have to spend resources replacing things all the time. Cleaning a plate is much cheaper than replacing it with a new one, for example.

Every man finds their own niche in a field they can make money in, while women support their husbands at home. If a man is good at cutting down trees, he does that, if another is good at managing factories, he does that. If they are strong and fit, and have courage, they might take up arms as national defence or law enforcement warriors. Some may not find a specialisation, but will at least have the chance at doing something productive, in return for a wage.

The state protects property, punishes those who commit acts of evil, and ensures nobody cheats each other. It can do this by regulating a uniform currency to help trade, but really, they only need to punish those who act dishonestly; precious metals, like gold, silver and copper, function adequately as money (there are other options as well like a labour-based currency). The government might not fund law enforcement, but can commission men for the role. Should a foreign invader, or internal enemy, threaten everyone, the job of the state is to rally men in defence of the nation.

On the surface Western economies look a little like this, we still produce certain things and there is a market for the purchase of goods. Prices, for the most part, are loosely subject to market forces, albeit hardly free from manipulation. There are still services that assist in maintaining what we have, and the state at least pretends to protect our person and property. However, we have outsourced much of our manufacturing to the developing world, most services are for comfort, and governments actively infringe on our rights. Treasonous "leaders" then important millions of foreigners in order to create fraudulent economic data and use it to help them win elections.

The most productive areas are farming and mining; unproductive services like beauty businesses, deliveries, printing, retail, restaurants, bars, nightclubs, marketing, and any kind of sales, make up a huge percentage of economic activity. None of these provides anything tangible, but consumers value them because they provide enjoyment, convenience, good feelings, or increased profit. They are all

dependent on each other to survive, if one industry suffers, they all do, because people have less money for other services. If they all disappeared tomorrow, that would not have any serious effect on most people's lives, since we do not really need them. Plenty of mindless zombies would scream and yell, for sure, but they would soon get over it.

Holding everything together is the most pervasive and corrupt financial system ever created. Where money was once precious metals that held their value, now it is merely numbers on a screen. This might not sound that bad until you understand exactly where it all comes from, and what it ultimately costs us. The source of our money goes right to the root of the evil that controls the world; and is the end of the rabbit hole, so to speak (other than Salvation through faith in Christ).

Theoretically, there is nothing wrong with a government setting up a "fiat" (state decree) currency; where it says, "this is the money we are all using; we back it, now go and use it." Provided they were not corrupt, and did not print any for selfish reasons, it would work perfectly fine. Regrettably, kings and rulers always end up printing more than is wise, for their own benefit. Throughout history, fiat currencies have always ended in hyperinflation and a return to precious metals for this exact reason.

Regarding *our* situation, if too much money were all we had to worry about, things would not be so dire; we are in a far more precarious position. Not only does our ruling class create cash out of thin air, they borrow this magic money off private institutions called central banks (fractional reserve lending). New money always enters the financial system as an interest-bearing loan, payable to those who created it. Those who own and control these are the true rulers of the world; they do not need direct power because most politicians are their puppets.

There is a truism, "that which mathematically cannot continue, will not continue" and the financial system cannot mathematically continue indefinitely. The reason for this is simple, and proves how perilous is the situation in which we find ourselves. If all money is a loan at interest, there can never possibly be enough to pay them all back. For example, if I created $100 from a nil starting point, and loaned it to you, I have handed you all the money available. At the same time, I am demanding you pay it back, along with some extra; you literally cannot repay what you owe, because there is not enough money in the system to make this possible.

The rulers have hidden this fact from us for over a century by continually expanding supply through new loans. Hence, inflation has become an everyday issue. Eventually it will all collapse and there is nothing we can do about it because that is what the mathematics say is going to happen. This could take decades to

occur, or it could have happened by the time you read this book, the question is not "if", but "when."

We are living in a worldwide Ponzi scheme that is, arguably, the greatest fraud ever perpetrated. Like all good Ponzi schemes, this one has made those closest to the top of the pyramid immensely wealthy, whilst fleecing the rest of us. All the money in your accounts technically belongs to banksters. This process siphons trillions of dollars out of the hands of ordinary people and into the hands of the ruling class every single year. They steal our wealth while offering nothing in return, and laugh all the way to the banks, that they themselves own.

You might then ask who owns the banking system, and the answer to that question, in a nutshell, is wealthy Jewish families. Technically the owners are other private banks, but Jewish bankers own those; therefore, Jews own and control the entire world's money supply. The most famous of these are the Rothschild family, but Goldman-Sachs and the Warburgs are also prominent, among others. This makes them the most powerful people in the world, a fact that should make every true Christian uncomfortable. Not just because Jews killed Jesus, and most still hate him to this day, but because of what God says about banking in general.

The Bible calls lending at interest "usury," and has this to say about it:

> "He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things shall never be moved." - *Psalms 15: 5*

> "He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor." - *Proverbs 28: 8*

> "Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury:
>
> Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it." - *Deuteronomy 23: 19-20*

This law in Deuteronomy specifically prohibits the lending at usury to your brother, which in the Old Testament meant a fellow member of the nation. In the New Testament "brother" also means brother in Christ, but the law is about nations so we will discuss it on those terms. God is telling people not to lend to each other at interest, but if they are foreigners then he tolerates it, unless they are brethren

(saved). Medieval Christians did not start banks for this very reason; the church even outlawed the practice, and since they were supposedly God's mediators on Earth, nobody dared challenge them.

The nobility would often look to borrow money in spite of this, in order to fund their own lifestyles or go to war. Seeing a chance to profit off the goyim (a derogatory Jewish term for non-Jews that means "cattle"), Jews gladly took up the practice. This is not the only parasitic industry they have taken part in (others include drug manufacturing and pornography), but is what made them the most money. It also gave them a great deal of power and influence since they were lending directly to the most powerful people in Europe at the time. The borrower is always the slave of the creditor, which is why the Lord forbade lending at usury to a brother.

> "The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender." - *Proverbs 22: 7*

That medieval kings thought they could get around God's law by borrowing from Jews is quite strange. As the representatives of the national commons, when borrowing at interest they were in effect, forcing their own people to borrow at interest also. In doing this, rulers condemned their own subjects to slavery at the hands of a parasitic, and hostile, foreign nation. Europeans suffered greatly at the hands of Jewish usury and the folly of their own rulers. Most nations expelled the Jews after a while, who would then cry "oy vey" and whine about how "oppressed" and "persecuted" they are. "The Jew cries out in pain as he strikes you" and all that.

Usury is such a major sin that God considers it worthy of the death penalty. In Ezekiel, he lists off a number of sins that an individual might commit, concluding with the following verse:

> "Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; his blood shall be upon him." - *Ezekiel 18: 13*

There are no loopholes in God's law, if he states something directly you had better be sure he means it. Just because the individual who is handing you the money is a foreigner, does not make the practice less of a sin. Kings who borrow at interest are wicked, especially when they do it to fund wars that result in their own kin dying. Adding insult to injury, they made people who hate us, and want to kill us all, rich and powerful.

Allowing Jews to act as world bankers is exactly what they needed to fulfil their dreams of "Tikkan Olam", meaning to "heal the world." What they will not tell you is that to them "healing the world," means global Jewish conquest, and elimination or enslavement, of the goyim. Jesus has no place in what they want to create for us; they consider Christianity idolatry and this is a sin punishable by death according to their Satanic Noahide laws. Consider this the next time a Jew pretends you should feel guilty because Hitler supposedly killed 6 billion of them.

The Bible says things for a reason, and is never messing around; bending God's rules only ever ends in disaster, we should take what he says at face value and never deviate, ever. Money only needs to serve three basic functions; a unit of account, a medium of exchange and a store of value. When you allow usury, money also becomes a tool for parasitic theft, and a vehicle for the subjugation of the world. Pretending God said, "You cannot lend to your neighbour, but you can borrow from those who hate my son" is plainly, absurd.

What makes matters worse is also ignoring God's law on creditor releases:

> "At the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release.
>
> And this is the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour shall release it; he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the LORD's release." - *Deuteronomy 15: 1-2*

Our ancestors would have done well to implement this law and enforce it, especially on Jewish lenders. Even with usury, if all loans expired every seven years it would have been near impossible to turn entire nations into debt slaves. Using a jubilee system like this means businesses can still borrow to invest, but debt never drowns the nation. Rather than borrower beware, creditors have to take note of when the release year is and act accordingly.

Usury is not the only thing subjugating the world either; we also need to discuss the vessel in which we have allowed it to spread, the corporation. Every single large business today is one of these monstrosities, including every bank. Incorporated, limited liability, entities allow investors to reduce their personal risk, whilst still participating in business and generating profits. Individuals use them to borrow huge amounts of money, whilst never being personally liable. They also give global businesses a means to avoid taxes in a way the middle-class could never manage on its own.

Corporations are, at their heart, creations of the state; without specific laws they cannot possibly exist, all businesses would be sole traders, or partnerships with clear agreements between shareholders. If this were the case, individuals would invest their own money in their own production, and equipment. Whatever profit they made would belong to them, but if the business went bankrupt, the owners would be liable. This might be more risky for the individual but far better for society, since there is no personalisation of profit and socialisation of losses.

When you allow the creation of mega-corporations, where shareholders are not liable for the businesses actions and debts, you are asking for trouble. Since corporations are a creation of the state, and use their position to grow extremely wealthy, they usually end up *becoming* the state. For this reason, most Western governments are now corporate entities themselves, who enact laws that serve their wealthiest corporate donors. Rather than rule by monarch, we instead have rule by Jewish owned anti-white corporate oligarchy.

Offshoring jobs is also easier in the corporate system, as it allows businesses to have operations all over the world, rather than only their homeland. They can avoid tax, hire third world slave labour, and make small business bankrupt through economies of scale. The consumer might get slightly lower prices (lower quality products as well), but the cost is lower wages, lower real production, and corrupted politics. Great for shareholders, executives and the politicians they buy off, not so great for the rest of us.

Never does God mention corporations in his law, and since only law can create them, we can conclude that they are not part of his will. Given their nature, you could even argue that they are tools of Satan (they also act much like a scapegoat, another picture of Satan) and there is not much to counter this. An economic system built on Biblical law would not need to outlaw them; it would only need to refrain from letting them exist. Without state intervention, family or individual owned businesses would dominate again, just as they should.

An economy of only smaller type businesses, run directly by those who own them, would be a great boon for our nations. There would be a lot more competition for customers, and employees would be more confident of finding a new job if they ever lost theirs. Not only would it be better for the economy, but it would also bring back community and make business personal again. Corporations are cold and lack any real personality or accountability; the smaller a business, the more valuable is each individual customer. If you can walk into a shop and speak directly to the owner, he will at least hear your grievance. Complaining to a corporation

usually results in a "we are sorry for the inconvenience" type response, and no further action.

Combining usury with the corporate system has given the worst haters of God opportunity to enslave us all. They grow stupidly rich while they destroy the West, use their power to flood our lands with foreigners, and send productive capacity overseas. One World Government is impossible without a corporate system that keeps wealth and economic control in the hands of the elite few. If Satan had to rely on millions of small business owners to enact his will, he would *never* have a chance at global domination. Had corporations existed at the time of Moses, God would likely have added one more commandment: "Thou shalt not allow limited liability companies."

Race Mixing and the Bible

"A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendereth recompence to his enemies."
– Isaiah 66: 6

Every now and then, the wisdom of the world can at least give us some nuggets of truth. Most of the time this is not the case, but even a broken clock is right twice a day. One valuable secular saying is that, "those who fail to learn from history are doomed to repeat it". A great way to understand humanity is to look at our past, and use it to guide our actions today. In analysing the mistakes of our ancestors, we can do our best to avoid them ourselves.

God surely agrees with this sentiment, the Old Testament is very much for this purpose. There is more to it than just that, but with the law as our guide, this is arguably its most important aspect (at least one of them). When we read about Sodom and Gomorrah, Sampson, King Saul and the fall of the Israelite kingdoms, we are supposed to take them as examples. They teach us about what God thinks of our sins, and how he treats wickedness, as well as the failings of man.

You do not need to be a strict Bible literalist to get great insight from these stories either. Dismissing God's word because some atheist scientist said the world is billions of years old, is foolish. Whether you believe in an old Earth or a young Earth, the Bible is holy and perfect truth. This does not change just because the Lord's point of view may not conform exactly to ours.

Here is a simple way to interpret Biblical history: anything from Abraham on, we can take on faith as an accurate historical record; everything beforehand

is *potentially* a summary. Somewhat like the "previously on" part of a TV show, although that is a crude analogy admittedly. If you want to take the creation stories as literal history that is good, but agreeing to disagree saves a lot of effort. Focusing on God's lessons is more productive than debating exactly what happened when.

Unfortunately, discussing Biblical doctrine without ever touching on this subject is impossible; as such, we should have an honest look at all viewpoints whenever it comes up. Whether fundamentalists wish to concede it or not, the Old Earth theory *can* fit when you look at scriptures from a certain point of view. Not that we can automatically assume it is correct, Satan has a big incentive to lie, after all. Just that if the universe and Earth are *really* billions of years old, that does not mean Genesis is wrong. The creation story could be allegorical, it could be literal, and it could be both simultaneously because God lives outside of time.

> "But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day." - *2 Peter 3: 8*

One confronting implication of the Old Earth theory is that, if correct, the Biblical account of creation is almost certainly discussing only Indo-European (Aryan) people. This is still possible (and plausible) on a young Earth, but under the Old Earth theory it is the *only* good explanation. Christians may find this offensive, especially non-Aryans, therefore, will quickly dismiss it. Nevertheless, the facts are the facts whether we like them or not.

To explain: the Bible tells us that God placed the first man in the Garden of Eden, and that this was located in Ancient Mesopotamia. That being, modern day Iraq, Syria, and South East Turkey. It also says that the first farming started in the same area after God kicked Adam and Eve out of the garden. It even says that Noah's ark rested on Mount Ararat (Caucus Mountains), which is in modern day Eastern Turkey.

In comparison, secular scientists place the dawn of civilisation in the same area, albeit under a different timeline. They claim agriculture and the advent of permanent settlements started in Mesopotamia, exactly where the Bible says the Garden of Eden was. There also is linguistic, archaeological, and DNA, evidence, which strongly suggests all Europeans descend from people living in the Ukraine (just north of the Caucus Mountains) about six thousand years ago. This is the Kurgan hypothesis (Steppe theory) and posits that Aryans went north, west, east and southeast, even making it to Northern India. Unremarkably, secular scientists

believe that world sea levels rose rapidly about the same time. This would have likely resulted in a devastating worldwide flood, or floods.

The Steppe theory stops short of arguing that Europeans populated the entire Fertile Crescent as far south as Egypt, or even Ethiopia. This appears mostly due to the spread of language. Nevertheless, it makes sense that the same people spread anywhere they could and in all directions. The idea that they would migrate, or invade, everywhere but not south and southwest is highly unlikely. Particularly when the land was fertile and excellent for food production.

Another theory suggests a much longer timeline, placing Noah's flood in 12,000 BC after a large meteor struck Greenland. The impact caused a huge amount of ice to melt, resulting in a massive worldwide flood; the Mediterranean acted as a conduit directing the water towards the Caucus Mountains, which is how Noah ended up on Mt Ararat. This flood saw sea levels rise dramatically, permanently flooding coasts up to 200KM's inland. The meteor also sent moisture into the lower atmosphere, causing intense rainfall and flash flooding around the world. Whether this or the steppe theory correctly explains history is up for debate; all we know for sure is that Noah's children *did* migrate outward from the area we now call Armenia, founding nations throughout the region.

When thinking of the Middle East today, most automatically think of sand, Arabs, crude oil and Islam. The people who live in the area are mostly dark skinned and hairy, and the vast majority worship the false god Allah. Persians (Iranians) tend to have lighter skin, but they are the exception and actually give us a glimpse into the region's distant past. If someone were to say that the people who lived there five thousand years ago almost all had Aryan DNA, many would look in astonishment. They would probably call you a conspiracy theorist, or a liar, maybe even the dreaded "racist fascist white supremacist."

Despite their cries, there is evidence to suggest Ancient Mesopotamians (Sumerians) were, in fact, Indo-Europeans, as were Ancient Egyptians. If so, we can assume the vast majority of people in the area at the time had the same genetic origins. Sumerian art depicts nobility always with blue eyes, a trait unique to Europeans and some artefacts feature the Aryan-cross (the Swastika, which is a depiction of the Big Dipper moving around the North Star through the seasons). Sumerian culture also appears to have had a great influence on the ancient Etruscan and Roman civilisations, including religious traditions and rituals.

Whilst we cannot be certain if Sumerians were genetically Europeans, or our ancestors, it does appear we are at least related. The same people probably migrated into Egypt and eventually created the Ancient Egyptian Empire. Again, the idea that

Indo-Europeans would go in all directions other than south and west is unlikely, especially when those were excellent farming areas. In fact, the Bible appears to suggest just this.

After the flood, God details the creation of the nations who came from the sons of Noah: Shem, Ham and Japheth. Leading some to suggest that these were the fathers of the races. The Bible says the sons of Ham founded cities and begat nations all through the Fertile Crescent, including Egypt. The children of Japheth went north, west and northeast, founding nations in Turkey and Eastern Europe. The children of Shem appear to have founded cities and nations to the south, east and southeast; including in Mesopotamia (alongside Ham's children), the Arabian Peninsula and modern day Iran.

The Tower of Babel story tells us that the various tribal groups remained together for some time in "the land of Shinar," also in Mesopotamia. Indicating that the split into nations happened after the people lived with each other for several generations. Meaning the descendants of Noah's sons were genetically very similar, therefore it is unlikely they are the root of all racial groups. Rather than support the "Noah's children are the fathers of the races" hypothesis, the evidence indicates that Noah is the father of Indo-Europeans (Aryans) alone.

The only way this does not match with secular theories on Indo-European migrations is the move southwest. As with Ancient Mesopotamians, suggesting Egyptians were once anything but Arabic types will garner howling cries of "shut it down." However, in this case, we have the bodies to prove it. In 1980, a team of archaeologists discovered Fagg el-Gamous, an ancient Egyptian cemetery about 400 miles (640 KMs) from the Mediterranean coast. They dug up a large number of ordinary men and women, dating back to the first century AD (Jesus' day). Many of the bodies still had intact organs and hair that gave us a clear indication as to what kind of people they were. Of those whose hair was preserved, 54% were blonde-haired or red-haired, and if we include light-brown hair, the number was 87%.

There is only one racial group with these hair colours. This excavation shows beyond doubt, that the people living in the region at that time were genetically European. There is no reason to believe that they had not been living in the region for millennia either. Given what we know about the origins of Europeans, from secular evidence, and Bible stories, they were most likely the original civilising influence. Some might argue that these people could have just been Ancient Greeks, but there is strong evidence to prove this hypothesis wrong or incomplete.

DNA analysis of mummified pharaoh remains dating back to 1,400 BC found that they were, in fact, genetically the same as Scottish Celts. When we think of

Scottish Celts, we usually picture William Wallace fighting against the English with his face painted blue. The idea that Ancient Egyptians were genetically the same as them is alien to most of us, yet that is what the evidence indicates. Thus, we have the missing piece of the puzzle.

The Bible further supports the hypothesis, that all people of the ancient Fertile Crescent were in fact Europeans, in the story of Jacob's brother Esau.

> "And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment; and they called his name Esau." - *Genesis 25: 25*

As mentioned, only Indo-Europeans have red hair. Esau's father was Isaac, whose father was Abraham, a descendant of Shem, who came out of the "Chaldees," that is Mesopotamia. It is unlikely he inherited this trait from an outside source too, because Isaac married his first cousin (once removed) and Abraham married his "sister" (likely his cousin). Since Japheth's children went to Europe, and Ancient Egyptians (Sons of Ham) were Celts, this means each of Noah's sons probably passed on red hair to their descendants (certainly the children of Ham and Shem). The only reasonable explanation, from this evidence alone, is that the vast majority of people populating this region after the flood were genetically European.

Nonetheless, this is not the only Biblical proof ancient Israelites (and likely most people of the region) were Aryan. Three scriptures tell us they were capable of blushing, this is a noticeable reddening of the face; they refer specifically to the tribes of Benjamin and Judah, and to Ezra, a priest of the Levites.

> "Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD." - *Jeremiah 6: 15*

> "Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD." - *Jeremiah 8: 12*

> "And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens." - *Ezra 9:6*

Only people with light skin can genuinely blush. Whilst true that those with darker skin can have the same physical reaction internally, this does not fit the correct definition. You cannot see dark skinned faces redden; therefore, you cannot call it blushing. The only racial group capable of this, other than Europeans, are East Asians, who, at the time, lived four-thousand miles away.

We get further evidence that Israelites were European, in descriptions of King David and his son Solomon:

> "And he sent, and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he." - *1 Samuel 16: 12*

> "My beloved is white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand." - *Song of Solomon 5: 10*

When someone is "ruddy", it means his face has a healthy reddish glow; much the same as saying someone has "rosy cheeks". This also is a feature common to Aryan people, and non-existent in darker races. Some have argued that it could also mean David had red hair, which is possible but unlikely given Solomon had hair "black as a raven." Not that it changes much, we can already be very confident that David was Indo-European; red hair would just prove it beyond doubt. There is further evidence that Israelites were Aryan, but we will go over that in a later chapter.

This might be a tough pill to swallow, but is right there in the scriptures, and genetic, linguistic and archaeological evidence backs it up. We cannot dismiss facts off-hand just because they violate our current sensibilities. Certainly not when it has major implications in how we see the Christian religion, and interpret God's plan and lessons. If true, it also means European nationalists who reject Christianity, reject their own cultural, ethnic and religious heritage, going back much further than European paganism.

We must also understand, categorically, that this does not mean non-Europeans cannot find salvation through Christ. Getting into heaven is the same for every human being on the planet, because Jesus died for us *all*:

> "Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." - *John 14: 6*

The question then arises, how do we explain other races? The Bible says we all came from Noah and his family, therefore there has to be some way of tying everything together. For that, there is no easy answer, but God knows the truth and will reveal it one day. Until then we can only speculate as to what the story is telling us and just how literally we are supposed to take it.

The most common fundamentalist Christian explanation is that everyone is indeed a descendent of Noah's sons (and Adam). We cannot just dismiss this as being impossible, and if people believe it then they have good reason, the Bible suggests it. If someone has full faith that this is an accurate account of history, that is a respectable viewpoint. The creator of the universe could easily have carried out everything exactly as the Bible states. However, if this is true, questions then arise; such as why did inbreeding not destroy humanity?

We know that if cousins bred in the same manner today, over several generations they would soon die out. One answer is that it was a miracle, and probably explains our drop in longevity. The Bible says we once lived hundreds of years, yet now only live eight decades if we are lucky. Inbreeding may explain this, but that would also cause other genetic issues, meaning it still requires a miracle. It could also be that Adam and Even were genetically perfect, but said inbreeding degraded our DNA over time.

A way to account for the potential inbreeding issue *after* the flood is that God is using poetic language. In that, he did not actually kill everything and everyone that lived on the Earth; but it was more a spiritual "killing" of evil and a physical destruction of all civilisation. This would not be the only time he uses such language in a poetic way. Here are a few examples:

> "Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.
>
> And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of gold.
>
> And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.
>
> And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise." - *Daniel 2: 37-40*

> "And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth." - *Isaiah 23: 17*

> "And the locust went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.
>
> For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt." - *Exodus 10: 14-15*

We know that people in other lands heard about the plagues of Egypt, but never do they say, "We saw the locusts cover the world!" You would think someone might mention it if locusts covered the "face of the whole earth." Additionally, did Nebuchadnezzar (Daniel 2), and the kingdoms that followed his (we know these are the Persians, Greeks and Romans), ever have "rule over the whole earth"? They were huge empires, that is for sure, but they were not even the only ones that existed in their respective days (the Chinese kingdom/empire dates back to about 1200BC).

As for Tyre, did they really commit fornication with "all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth"? If so, they really got around, both figuratively and literally, because even three thousand years ago, kingdoms existed all over the place. There were kingdoms in the Far East and possibly even the Americas at that time (although the continent may not have been inhabited at all until hundreds of years later), and a great many scattered everywhere. It is highly improbable that the merchants and people of this city had even *heard* of every single kingdom, let alone fornicated with them (not entirely impossible though). Additionally, if we take an Aryan centric view of the Bible, there is a chance this is only referring to the kingdoms of the West. Whatever the case we cannot discount the likelihood that this example is more symbolic than literal.

Clearly God uses poetic language to describe (relatively) localised events, thus we should not be surprised if he used the same technique to describe the flood. It gives emphasis and highlights the gravity of the situation in the eyes of the Lord. He is saying these are the worst kinds of sinners, the biggest empires possible, or that he punished all men very severely. Therefore, when he says, "all flesh died that moved upon the Earth" (Genesis 7: 21) it may be that he only killed everything

in the local area. It could also means that whilst being a global flood, the scale described is to show total devastation, rather than literal physical volume.

Another question we need to ask, assuming Noah is father of all, is why only Aryan people have red and blonde hair and blue eyes. Surely, Noah's family would have passed these traits down to all people and if not why not? Asians and Africans are widely different both physically (genetically), culturally and linguistically to Europeans and each other. Did people really change that much in the few thousand years since the flood? If they did, does that not lend credence to the idea of theistic evolution since the changes were so significant in such a short period?

Differences between racial groups are not just a matter of skin colour; they are much more profound than that. There is wide variation in creative thought, intelligence, brain size, body shape, aggression, neoteny (time to sexual maturity) and all kinds of things. The fact that Africans dominate Olympic running events, while Europeans dominate archery and shooting is not merely coincidence. Nor is it a matter of wealth and upbringing, some people are naturally better at certain things, and the same is true for nations.

The second explanation to the Noah story, which still confirms the Young Earth account, is that God created Aryans separately. This could be the reason he seems to create of man twice in Genesis:

> And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.
>
> So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.
>
> And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth." - *Genesis 1: 26-27*
>
> "And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.
>
> But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

> And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.
>
> And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed." - *Genesis 2: 5-8*

The creation of Adam appears to occur after God rested on the seventh day. He could be repeating the same story from a different point of view, or there could be more to it. The creation of man in Genesis 1 could be all the people around the Earth, whilst Genesis 2 was the creation of Adam. Indeed, it could be that there was something special or different about this man in particular. The fact the Bible lists several tribes with no Adamic origin (Zuzims, Kenizzites, Perizzites, etc.) lends strength to this hypothesis.

God also notes that there was "not a man to till the ground" indicating that creating Adam may have been specifically for farming. Since the evidence very strongly indicates that Aryan people first developed agriculture, we can come to a simple hypothesis from this. That being: God created the various racial groups separately for reasons not mentioned in the Bible. Therefore, Adam was a Proto-European, and the first man with a direct spiritual connection to the Father (higher consciousness). He then learned about good and evil, thanks to Eve and the devil, thus brought all men into sin through knowledge of it.

Whilst this is likely to upset a few people, it does make sense and explains the wide variance in traits across regional human groups. It means Adam is the spiritual ancestor (not physical) of all religion, whereby his fall into sin is responsible for all false religion. The life of his sons Cain and Abel supports this idea, since their story is a picture of faith vs works based salvation. We still potentially need a miracle to explain the Noah inbreeding dilemma, poetic language notwithstanding, but at least it resolves other issues.

The final possible explanation for the existence of racial groups is that the first eleven chapters of the Bible are entirely allegorical; that the universe is billions of years old, God set the rules for evolution (slow changes over time) and guided it throughout the ages. This means Adam is an allegory for the first European man, and God is describing our rejection of nature and the resulting birth of agriculture. It also means Noah was probably the father of all modern Europeans and his children created classical civilisation. The Black Hebrew Israelites will not like it, but facts do not care about anyone's feelings.

Whatever the truth, there is nothing wrong with simply saying you believe the story on face value through faith. Unless, of course, it results the devaluation or destruction of our cultural and ethnic identity. If we hold religious views that are fundamentally and objectively detrimental to our own wellbeing, they cannot be holy truth. God loves us and wants what is best for us; following his religion will *always* result in long-term improvements to our lives, both individually and nationally. If our interpretation of Christianity results in our own enslavement and extinction, we probably need a new interpretation. Which brings us to the point of this analysis and understanding its relevance.

Christians today love to say, "We are all one in Christ" and think this somehow means ethnic demographics do not really matter. Yet, as discussed in previous chapters, this is simply not the case. Evidence from voting patterns, to corruption, to violent crime, and a whole range of data prove that ethnicity (race) greatly influences culture. We cannot ignore this fact because it does not feel good, or might make us uncomfortable. Our children's future literally depends on us accepting objective reality and acting accordingly.

We have just touched on the perfect historical example of what happens when a certain racial or ethnic group loses control of a region. A quick glance at Mesopotamia, Egypt and Northern India today shows a distinct lack of Indo-European people. There are Persians in Iran, but even they have been "browned out" to a certain extent. The result is a completely different society, one that is nothing like what we would call "high civilisation" as it once was.

When Aryans controlled the Fertile Crescent, it was the most prosperous and civilised region in the entire world. Since Biblical times, it has turned from the home of high culture, into a hellhole. Blaming Islam alone for this is a mistake, the decline started well before Arabs decided to worship Satan and the paedophile prophet. More likely is that Islam's rise and conquest is a result of diluting European nations with people from the Asian sub-continent and sub-Saharan Africa. As is the slow decline of the area, over thousands of years, into the cesspit of violence and wickedness that exists there today.

The lesson is clear, as Aryan people we have to accept that demographics are destiny, and that we are the founding Disciples of Christ. True followers of our faith, the brethren, exist mostly in Western countries. Even self-proclaimed "Christian" areas like South America, where Hispanics live, are overwhelmingly Catholic, thus not actually following the scriptures. Yes, anyone of any race can find salvation through Christ, he died for all, but the fact that most non-white nations reject him is telling.

Dwindling European stock means more apostate Christianity and false religion. It also means the breaking down of civilisation, and more suffering. Western countries look the way they do because Western people made them that way, with the blessing and assistance of our Lord. Other people are unable to create what we have because they are not us, and that is the unfortunate truth of the matter.

The only other nations capable of creating anything similar are in Far-East Asia and they have their own distinct cultural brand very different from ours. Additionally, they have survived for millennia because they kept their demographic integrity. Whether we are of "one blood" does not matter, non-Europeans did not build the West; letting them into our lands has been disastrous for us. A minority might be perfectly capable of assimilating, but it would be better for them to assist their own people to improve their own lives. Ethnic separation is always preferable to multiculturalism.

As we see with the Middle East, letting strangers mass-immigrate into our lands, either mixes us out of existence, or forces us to "white flight." Neither of these options are tenable any longer, the line must be drawn here, this far, no further. No more white flight, no more tolerating foreign parasites stealing the civilisation our ancestors created and forcing us off the land we developed. The lessons of history are clear; if we tolerate this violation of our territory and culture, we suffer. God will fight with us if we serve him, but the decision to fight is ours alone.

* * *

When it comes to villains, the anti-white globalist oligarchy top them all. Ian Fleming could not have imagined anything more sinister than their plot to enslave humanity, and limit the world to a mere five-hundred-million people (genocide). All while using children for their own perverted pleasure and worse. Alec Trevelyan and Goldfinger only wanted to steal a whole lot of money.

The ruling class truly get their power and inspiration from Satan, they are reprobate and everything they do is evil to the core. Christians have a duty to hate them with all our hearts, minds and souls.

> "Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?
>
> I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies." - *Psalm 139: 21-22*

An important part of Satan's plan involves mass-immigration and encouraging the interbreeding of widely disparate people. His acolytes openly state they wish to mix Africans, Europeans and Asians together, and make a new kind of person. Jews, of course, will keep their ethnic identity as our New World Order (NWO) overlords, because they are the main human driving force behind it. They will rule from Jerusalem, within "Greater Israel," and implement Noahide laws, meaning Christians lose our heads for "idolatry".

Judaism is all about world conquest, whether through Zionism or Communism, the plan has always been the same: Jews murdering and ruling the goyim. If you think this is an "anti-Semitic conspiracy theory" you are wrong, they are very open about their goals. It only becomes "anti-Semitism" when we gentiles dare speak plainly about what they are doing and demand they cease from their plans. Jews will proudly boast about supporting all manner of globalist causes, simply because they are Jews (their reasoning).

For example, in 2017, over two-thousand Rabbis signed an open letter demanding President Trump end border restrictions and let in refugees. It read:

> "We, Rabbis from across the United States, call on our newly elected officials to keep America's doors open to refugees."
>
> "Our Jewish tradition teaches that every individual was created in the image of God. We must not turn our backs to the suffering of those individuals who have fled horrific violence, and who continue to be in extreme peril."
>
> "But we also know what it looks like for America to turn its back on refugees. We have seen xenophobia overwhelm our nation's capacity for compassion, and we have seen the doors slam shut in our greatest hours of need. Severe restrictions kept countless Jewish immigrants in danger, and too many people faced death in Europe after being turned away from these shores.
>
> **We appeal to our elected officials to ensure that the refugee program be maintained and strengthened for refugees of all ethnic and religious backgrounds — not halted, paused, or restricted."**

Ask yourself, how many "refugees," most of whom are African or Muslim, will these Rabbis shelter and feed with their own resources? The answer is a big, fat, zero (or close to), because this is little more than virtuesignalling and pushing the anti-white

multicultural agenda. Do not let the sentimental calls to, "not turn our backs to the suffering," and the woe-is-us reminder of Jewish history (supposed) fool you. They wished to guilt the American President and people into opening borders even further, to their advantage. They prey on the Aryan man's sense of justice and desire to help those seemingly in need, while they act directly against our interests.

They are as evil as they are full of hubris, but Christians, for the most part, are unaware of any replacist agenda. Thanks to constant propaganda in advertising, pop-culture, and the education system, most Christians think mass-immigration and miscegenation are somehow normal. Little could be further from the truth; anti-white globalism permeating our culture is only a relatively recent phenomenon. A small amount of interbreeding with close neighbours has happened since nations began, but the creation of new people's was rare and usually happened gradually. Never did anyone consider this a good thing either and God even uses it as a punishment for violating his laws:

> "Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.
>
> In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.
>
> For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,
>
> And walked in the statutes of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel, and of the kings of Israel, which they had made." - *2 Kings 17: 5-8*
>
> And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof." - *2 Kings 17: 24*
>
> Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt." - *2 Kings 17: 28-29*

"And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours,

Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted: with all their idols she defiled herself." - *Ezekiel 23: 5-7*

"Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted." - *Ezekiel 23: 9*

The Kingdom of Israel (Aholah) sinned against God in committing "whoredom" with the Assyrians (among other wickedness over a long period) so he sent the Assyrians to conquer them. The Assyrian king then brought men from all over his empire into Israelite towns and cities. As a result, the Israelites in the north ceased being Israelites and became the Samaritans; God mixed this nation out of existence because they pissed him off. The punishment was not even to mix them with other races, but with people from nearby regions. This would be the equivalent of mixing the English with the Polish and Spanish, yet God considered the northern tribes utterly extinguished.

Despite not necessarily being sinful, we can have no doubt that the Lord considers miscegenation (ethnic/race mixing) a negative thing; ethnic continuity is a reward from God (or Satan as is the case with the Jews). In the same way he gives us land he also allows our nation to survive. Never does God say that ethnic interbreeding is a good thing and his very earliest mention of miscegenation paints it in a distinctly negative light.

"And Esau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

Which were a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah." - *Genesis 26: 34-35*

In taking foreigners as wives, Esau was dishonouring his parents. Whilst not a specific condemnation of mixing ethnicities, he still violated the fifth of the Ten Commandments (honour thy mother and thy father), and thus committed sin. Even if his parents were OK with miscegenation, this does not mean his ancestors further back would be accepting of the practice. We should keep this in mind given the current climate of permissiveness.

Regarding race itself, Christians often point out that the Bible never uses the term and may try to claim this means races do not exist. God does use the term "nation" (an ethnicity) to describe human geo-political divisions, but this does not mean racial groups are non-existent. An African is distinct from an East Asian who is distinct from a South Asian, who is distinct from a Native American, and so on. Whilst there are grey areas, and certain nations may be tough to peg, it is still a useful tool to help us map the world.

Indeed, there are issues with using it as a catchall; hence, thinking along national, rather than racial, grounds is arguably much better. This does not mean people do not think and act in terms of race, especially in multiracial political unions like the United States. Although, "whites" in the USA would do well to identify as American, and exclude other nationalities (ethnicities/races) from claiming the title. The founding fathers would never have allowed Hispanics or Negros to obtain citizenship and the Naturalisation Act of 1790 proves it.

> "Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America, in Congress assembled, That any Alien being a free white person, who shall have resided within the limits and under the jurisdiction of the United States for the term of two years, may be admitted to become a citizen thereof…"

That God did not specifically mention "race" makes perfect sense given nationality is how he divided us, but there could be an additional explanation. Since his Word probably came exclusively to, and from, Indo-Europeans, contact with other races was likely almost non-existent when he first spoke it. In 2,000 BC, the nearest non-white region was the Indian sub-continent; to put this into perspective, the distance from Mt Ararat (Noah's landing) to Pakistan is roughly the same as the distance to Germany. Not to mention a lot harder to get to, with high mountains and deserts making the trip very dangerous in ancient times. If these people were to encounter an African or Indian, they would almost certainly have been slaves; and the import of slaves and servants is probably the reason the region started browning out in the first place.

A common scriptural argument you will come across if you oppose the race-mixing agenda comes from the story of Moses' second wife. His siblings, Aaron and Miriam, complained that he married an Ethiopian woman and God was not pleased:

> "And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.
>
> And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard it.
>
> (Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)
>
> And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out.
>
> And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.
>
> And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.
>
> My servant Moses is not so, who is faithful in all mine house.
>
> With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?
>
> And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed.
>
> And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous." - *Numbers 12: 1*

Clear-cut and case closed right? God says marrying outside the nation, even with sub-Saharan Africans, is totally fine! He punishes anyone who is against it! End of discussion, we can all go home! No point going into it any further because God

gave Miriam and Aaron leprosy for even questioning Moses' choice of wife. God is not a bigot, so suck it up racists!

If only it was that simple, the truth is, this story only tells us that marrying outside the nation is not a sin, maybe. There is no proof it says anything about marrying people as different to us as sub-Saharan Africans are. The so-called "Ethiopian" woman was, in fact, a Cushite, who were descendants of Ham, just as the ancient Egyptians were. This tells us that, like the Middle East, Indo-Europeans probably once populated Northeast Africa, before African tribes conquered the region (or potentially "blacked" them out). Cushite territory also extended into the area that the Israelites were wandering through in the wilderness, on the Eastern side of the Red sea. There is a chance she was African, but Occam's razor says this is unlikely on the balance of the evidence.

We cannot just assume that the Lord was angry with Miriam and Aaron for being against marrying outside the ethnic group either. Moses was the chosen prophet of God to lead the children of Israel to the Promised Land and give them his law. In showing their displeasure with their brother's choice of a bride, his siblings were also questioning and challenging God himself. Like every story in the Bible, this one is telling us to obey God above anything else. The fact that we never hear of any children from this marriage is also telling.

The Bible never explicitly says that interbreeding with all strange nations is a sin, but does clearly discourage it. We find this throughout the books of the law; God leaves specific instructions to let only ethnic Israelites enter the holy congregation (gain citizenship) for a start, but also prohibits Israelites from mixing with certain people. The most commonly known are the seven cursed nations of Canaan. These were the Hittites, the Girgashites, the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites:

> And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:
>
> Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.
>
> For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly."
>
> - *Deuteronomy 7: 2-4*

God promised consequences if his people refused to obey direct instructions to wipe these nations out, and clearly prohibited marrying them. Yet the Israelites were stubborn and must have liked the look of Promised Land booty, so could not control their privy members. After failing to eliminate the Canaanites, they not only married them but also started worshiping their gods (various aspects of Satan):

> "And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.
>
> And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim and the groves." - *Judges 3: 6-7*

The historical books detail the constant battle between the servants of the LORD, and followers Satan (Baal, Baalim, Moloch, etc…). In mixing with the Canaanites, the Israelites brought God's wrath upon themselves, and this eventually lead to exile in Babylon. Then, while in captivity, made the exact same mistake:

> "Now when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.
>
> For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.
>
> And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down astonied." - *Ezra 9: 1-3*

Notice the specific reference to mingling the "holy seed" and that it is unambiguously a negative thing. This is about more than not serving the Lord; if the problem were merely religion then the passage would have stated just that. The corruption of the Canaanites was both spiritual and physical. God did not want his people mixing with them under any circumstances.

In Ezra, we read that the Israelites separated themselves (divorced) from the wives that they had taken. They evidently learned from their mistakes (for the time

being), and thus kept the Promised Land until they rejected Jesus, and the Lord cast them out again. This was adding sin to previous sin, since God does not permit divorce, but at least they removed potential corruption. They were in a "damned if you do, damned if you don't" situation, with no good solution, and arguably chose the lesser evil.

The Bible again decries marrying "strange" wives in the book of Nehemiah. The priest Nehemiah laments the fact that the Israelites (called Jews) had married wives of Ashdod, Ammon, and Moab. He curses them in doing this and the fact that their children did not even speak the language of his people. Ending his book saying, "Thus cleansed I them from all strangers" (Nehemiah 13: 30).

Whilst never outlawing nation mixing entirely, notwithstanding those specifically mentioned, God does mention mingling seed in the Law of Moses in a negative light:

> "Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee." - *Leviticus 19: 19*

You could dismiss this as merely referring to animals, fruits, grains and clothes, but there is still symbolism here. If God considers mingling diverse plant and animals a bad idea, why would uncontrolled ethnic diversity be OK? When we look at the negative consequences of multiculturalism, we can see exactly why God would want to prevent it. This commandment implies that whilst marrying outside the nation is not necessarily a sin (at least not a big one), ethnic homogeneity is still important; therefore, we should protect it.

Nevertheless, if someone is married outside their race today this does not mean they have an excuse, or compulsion, to file for divorce. Marriage is until death, and even if interracial marriage were a major sin (certainly not), the Lord commands we never leave our spouse. Breaking of vows and adultery (if there is remarriage) are undoubtedly wickedness. The point is to teach our children going forward, understand that all actions have consequences and change the law where appropriate.

When we marry and procreate with outsiders, we impose a cultural and genetic cost on society and our ancestors. The effect of this is trivial if only a small minority engage in the practice, but en masse, it destroys civilisations. The fact that the Jewish ruling class are using mass-immigration and miscegenation as a weapon against Western people, tells us everything we need to know. The same Jews oppose

any mixing of their own, even citing Biblical scriptures as their justification, albeit in a warped manner.

For Jews, resistance to miscegenation is less about protecting their own cultural identity, and more about superiority and the right to rule. They believe they are still the chosen people of God and that gentiles are inferior, good only as slaves. As such, they provide us with quotes like the following from Jewish Academic Barbara Lerner Spectre:

> "Europe has not yet learned how to be multicultural. And I think we are going to be part of the throes of that transformation, which must take place. Europe is not going to be the monolithic societies that they once were in the last century. Jews are going to be at the centre of that. It's a huge transformation for Europe to make. They are now going into a multicultural mode, and Jews will be resented because of our leading role. But without that leading role, and without that transformation, Europe will not survive."

This is satanic inversion of the truth at its very finest. Nobody gave this parasitic nation permission to do this, yet Spectre claims that it is both inevitable and that it *must* happen. Having the nerve to assert, "Europe will not survive" unless it goes into "multicultural mode." Thus would be the first time in history a culture went extinct into order to save it; Spectre is either deluded or lying.

On the bright side, at least she is admitting the truth that Jews are using their ill-gotten wealth and power to flood Europe with foreigners. The clip of her stating this has been around for years and viewed millions upon millions of times. It has become a great tool for nationalists to "red-pill the normies" (I have used it myself in video content). We are still "anti-Semitic conspiracy theorists" for quoting her and calling her evil, yet she spoke those words nonetheless.

Jews are at the heart of the multicultural replacist agenda, and the main driving force behind it. Billionaire Jews like George Soros (real name: György Schwartz) fund all manner of open borders programs and do so quite publicly. Jewish author and journalist Goran Rosenberg told us exactly why:

> "Historically Jews had always thrived in nations and empires with multicultural, pluralistic and tolerant environments while they fared badly in strong ethnic or nationalistic societies. European Jews have always been the emblematic stranger or "other". Therefore, by definition, a society where the stranger is welcome is good

for the Jews. The future of European Jewry is dependent on our ability to shape a multicultural, pluralistic and diverse society."

Straight from the horse's nose, they wish to flood us with foreigners, and thus destroy our civilisation, for their own benefit. Although, they do not want to kill all of us, just ask former chief Sephardic Rabbi Ovadia Yosef, a former leader of world Jewry (died 2013):

"Goyim were born only to serve us. Without that, they have no place in the world – only to serve the People of Israel."

"Why are gentiles needed? They will work, they will plow, they will reap. We will sit like an effendi and eat. We will sit like an effendi (lord/master) and eat. That is why gentiles were created."

Yosef had the largest funeral in modern Israel's history, with over eight-hundred thousand people attending. His views were not fringe, they were, and are, mainstream Judaism. In his book, *Kabbalah and Meditation for the Nations*, leading Rabbi Yitzchak Ginsburgh, considered a leading authority on Jewish mysticism, stated:

"The rectification of the non-Jewish world depends upon the inspiration and insight it receives from the Jewish people in its role as 'a nation of priests.'

But even when the non-Jewish world at large does not yet possess conscious affinity and subordinance to the Jewish people, it is still possible for us to extract a spark of goodness from the shell of evil. For example, the major religion of Western culture believes in an individual Jew and worships him as a god. This is certainly a great transgression of the most fundamental of the Bnei Noach (Noahide) commandments, the commandment that forbids idolatry. But within this evil context we can perceive an element of good. The believers in this religion desire, whether consciously or unconsciously, to cling to a Jew for inspiration and salvation.

The true rectification of the non-Jewish world will come when it recognises the Divinely ordained purpose of every Jew to enlighten the world and bring about universal peace and prosperity as has been prophesised. The non-Jew will then be draw, in love, to the Jew."

In other words, there will only be world peace when gentiles accept the Jews as our superiors. In addition, he says Jesus Christ was just another Jew and worshiping him as the Son of God is idolatry; but also our worship of him is a manifestation of our desire to "cling to a Jew" for inspiration and salvation. This is simultaneously the worst kind of blasphemy, the most arrogant of prideful boasting. Never mind the fact that modern "Jews" are probably not descended from Abraham, the Bible calls them the "synagogue of Satan." Christians worship the Son of God, the fact that he was born into the old Jewish nation is not relevant to his divinity; yet such narcissism is at the heart of Judaism.

Jews believe that the "Torah" (Law of Moses) and the Old Testament say that the goyim will one day serve them as slaves. Many believe that non-Jews are not even human, yet will cry "white supremacist" when European men oppose their plan to replace and subjugate us. Certain Jewish sects believe that they are Jacob and Europeans are Esau and until they kill us all, there can be no peace on Earth. They believe it is their destiny to rule the world, and the only way for that to happen is if Aryans do not exist.

> "The goal for which we have striven so concertedly for three thousand years is at last within our reach, and because its fulfilment is so apparent, it behoves us to increase our efforts and our caution tenfold. I can safely promise you that before ten years have passed, our race will take its rightful place in the world, with every Jew a king and every Gentile a slave. We will openly reveal our identity with the races of Asia and Africa. I can state with assurance that the last generation of white children is now being born.
>
> Our control Commissions will, in the interest of peace and wiping out our interracial tensions, forbid the whites to mate with white. The white woman must cohabit with members of the dark races, the white men with black women. Thus the white race will disappear, for mixing the dark with white means the end of the white man, and our most dangerous enemy will become only a memory. We shall embark upon an era of ten thousand years of peace and plenty, the Pax Judaica, and our race will rule undisputed over the world. Our superior intelligence will easily enable us to retain mastery over a world of dark people." - *Rabbi Emanuel Rabinovich to the Emergency Council of European Rabbis, Budapest, Hungary, 12 January 1952*

These same demons will kvetch about "blood libel" when Christians bring up the fact that they crucified God. They then complain about persecution and claim

everyone hates them for no reason at all, indicating a total lack of self-reflection or humility. To nail this point home, here are a few more short quotes from prominent Jews regarding open borders and Western kind:

> "There is no place in modern Europe for ethnically pure states." - *Former US Army General Wesley Clark*

> "Not to intermarry racially is bad for the survival of the country." - *Former French President Nicholas Sarkozy (Mixed)*

> "The White race is the cancer of human history." - *Filmmaker, teacher and political activist Susan Sontag*

> "You're (White people) on the endangered list. And unlike, say, the bald eagle or some exotic species of muskrat, you are not worth saving. In forty years or so, maybe fewer, there won't be any more white people around." - *"Anti-Racist" activist Tim Wise*

These are far from the only examples; Jewish animosity towards Aryans and the goyim is right at the heart of their religion. There are websites and social media accounts (all heavily censored) dedicated to documenting the public display of outright hatred "Chosenites" have for white people. They are shameless and in your face, yet they get away with it because they control the entire media and establishment. Anyone with the audacity to point this truth out is quickly censored, out of a job, or worse.

Even if most do not share such supremacist views, the vast majority support unchecked immigration into our lands because it serves their ethnic interests. These same Jews, who demand open borders for the West, demand strong border controls for Israel (modern), and immigration laws that keep their state ethnically pure. You could call it "hypocrisy" if you wanted, but it actually fits perfectly within their supremacist belief system. They are "god's chosen people," we are mere goyim who they can mix out of existence if it benefits them.

Naturally, confronting Jews with these facts only garners adamant denials, accusations of "anti-Semitism," and cries of "punch the Nazi!" Regardless of their gaslighting, the facts do not change; the Jewish ruling class are using mass-immigration, and miscegenation propaganda to destroy Western civilisation, wipe out the Aryan race and set up the NWO. Protecting ethnic demographics, and

organising along ethnic lines, is of utmost importance in defending against Satan's plan for world domination. Unless we wake up and accept the truth, the Aryan man will not survive.

* * *

"Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver." - *2 Corinthians 9: 7*

If we were to list things that make a good Christian, charity would be at the very top; the Bible commands it and God expects it. Helping those who are genuinely in need is one of the Godliest things anyone can do. So long as we give alms in secret, and not for public accolades, the Lord has promised to reward us:

"Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly." - *Matthew 6: 1-4*

If we give so that men can see it and praise us, then that is our reward, and how hypocrites operate. Giving in secret means a lot more than sounding a trumpet and telling everyone how great we are. This is how genuine charity is supposed to look, not "to be seen of men," but to help people out. Yet if you did not know any better, and only listened to the corporate media, you would probably believe the exact opposite.

Often today, politicians and celebrities announce their philanthropy to the world. Billionaire Bill Gates started the Bill and Melinda Gates foundation after an anti-trust case tarnished his reputation. Brad Pitt and wife Angelina Jolie famously adopted several foreign children and paraded them before the world to show how wonderful they were. Leonardo Di Caprio gallivants around the planet in a diesel

powered super yacht, telling us all to stop using fossil fuels and "save the planet." Others proudly sound a loud trumpet whenever they donate to any cause.

The most hypocritical are those who demand we open the borders and take in every single "refugee" possible. They loudly proclaim our supposed "duty" to bring in foreigners, simply for turning up with a sob story. We are rich, white and "privileged" they are poor and brown so we should "help" them and if we refuse we are "racist". These same people invariably live in overwhelmingly white (or Jewish) areas while refusing to take any refugee into their own homes. If they do, it is always temporary and purely to stop accusations of hypocrisy, never to genuinely help.

Ordinary citizens and taxpayers suffer as their communities fall apart, crime increases and the ruling class pat themselves on the back. Poll after poll shows that the majority support closed borders and would rather not take in third world refugees, but the ruling class ignore them. Open borders multiculturalism is the agenda and the wishes of the people have not mattered for decades. Every now and then, a politician will stand up for the people, but the Jewish media smear them relentlessly for merely suggesting immigration control.

An example from Australia is former Federal Senator Fraser Anning, who dared to offer Australians a plebiscite (vote) on immigration. The entire establishment uniformly condemned the proposal and the man himself; politicians censured him, slandered him in the media, and even glorified violence against him. All because he wanted to give the people a say on a major issue in a supposed democracy. If voting made a difference, it would be against the law, as they say, and this incident proved it.

Unfortunately, Christians today are so subverted they will often support open borders policies and taking in "refugees" despite being against their direct interests. Commonly citing scriptures, about treating strangers well, as justification:

> "Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt." - *Exodus 22: 21*

> "And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.
>
> But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God." - *Leviticus 19: 33-34*

Hospitality is certainly a Christian virtue along with charity; however, an important word here is "sojourn," meaning: a temporary stay. Just because someone lives in a

region does not mean that he is part of the nation who control it. Strangers could visit the Israelites, they could partake in festivals, even convert and serve the Lord, but they were always foreigners. Only those born into the nation were ever officially part of the nation, strangers were always strangers no matter how long they had lived there.

Treating outsiders with respect and decency is not the same as them being one of you. That would be like saying, "once you enter my home you are my family forever and have all the benefits thereof." Obviously that would be nuts, we might treat them with warmth and generosity, but they are always just visitors. We may even say they are "family" in a figurative sense, but we expect them to leave eventually. Even if they are family we want them gone before they overstay their welcome.

> "Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house; lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee." - *Proverbs 25: 17*

Refugees and their advocates would do well to listen to this proverb. Given the problems foreigners have brought to the West, we should not be shocked to find that people are growing less and less welcoming. So-called "far-right" parties and viewpoints are growing more popular every single day, because strangers have not withdrawn their feet from our homes. Many have even declared their intention to stay permanently, and the treasonous anti-white ruling class are more than happy to accommodate their wishes.

Another Christian objection to being against closed borders is that God said we should have one law for everyone, natural born and stranger alike:

> "One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you." - *Exodus 12: 49*

> "And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land." - *Numbers 9: 14*

> "One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD." - *Numbers 15: 15*

The argument is that these scriptures are telling us to treat strangers, under the law, exactly as we treat members of the nation. Some go as far as saying they should have all the same privileges, including a say in politics. While true that strangers all have the same rights as everyone, since these derive from God, not man; meaning strangers have the right to speak their honest minds, defend themselves, and not have their property stolen. Notice however, that the law is for strangers and for one "born in the land" not "one of the nation."

Being born in a specific territory does not make you part of a nation, the same as being born in Antarctica does not make you a penguin. The Lord is not telling us to treat foreigners identically under the law in all instances. In fact, the Bible specifically commands us to treat strangers differently several times:

> "There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing." - *Leviticus 22: 10-13*

> "And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you." - *Numbers 18: 4*

> "Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother." - *Deuteronomy 17: 15*

It was not a commandment, but King Solomon put strangers living in the land to tribute, simply because they were strangers living in the land:

> "As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel,
>
> But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute until this day." - *2 Chronicles 8: 7-10*

When the Bible tells us to have one law for strangers and for the congregation, it means we should only have one legal system. God is not saying everyone who enters a land should take part in political decision-making (matters of state), own land or lead the army. As we read in a previous chapter, several things, like land

ownership, were limited only to those who were Israelites by birth. The point is that when there are disputes, or crimes, we should treat strangers as we treat our own. For example, if the punishment for theft is to pay back four-fold, we should not put them to death, they should pay back four-fold; nor should we refuse to punish someone who steals from, or murders a stranger.

One law for everyone does not mean we cannot make specific laws that only affect strangers; we know this because that is exactly what God does.

> "And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not compel him to serve as a bondservant:
>
> But as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubile." - *Leviticus 25: 39-40*
>
> "Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.
>
> Moreover of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.
>
> And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession; they shall be your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour." - *Leviticus 25: 44-46*

The Lord is saying here that bondservants purchased from the heathen would be bondmen forever. However, Hebrew servants would regain their freedom after six years of service, for payment of debts. Either God is blatantly contradicting himself (never happens), or the "one law for all" commandment allows for stranger specific regulations. This means laws protecting our borders and preventing strangers entering a land are perfectly acceptable, and not sinful.

Given the global situation today, allowing anyone and everyone to enter our lands is foolish and even the thought of foolishness is sin. Most immigrants and refugees do not serve Jesus, and are, in fact, openly hostile to Christianity. Many refugees coming into the West are Muslims who terrorise the population and almost never accept Christ (not that this would make open borders OK). Others

are Buddhists, Hindus, Taoist or any number of heathen religions. They displace us, victimise us, and parasite off our commons, while the establishment and corporate press call anyone who opposes this invasion a "white supremacist."

Western civilisation comes from Western people, without Western people there is no Western civilisation. Nobody ever asked us if we were OK becoming minorities in our own lands. The fact that things started falling apart after the ruling class pushed multiculturalism on us, against our will, is no coincidence. What nations create is a product of genetics, and a blessing or curse from the Lord. As foreigners flood our lands, the culture will grow increasingly alien until it is unrecognisable, and this is a fact.

Charity might be a Christian virtue, but cowardice is a sin, silence is consent, and treasonous state sanctioned invasions are evil:

> Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph." - *Amos 5: 15*

Jews and traitors opened our borders, now Muslims rape us, Asians replace us and Africans rob and murder us. Jesus does not want us to forgive the wicked who pretend they never committed any crime. He told us to sell our cloak and buy a sword; this means he commands us to defend ourselves against such actions. When the choice is obeying the Lord or obeying government, we must always obey the Lord. God ordained government to punish evil doers, when they instead actively engage in evil they have lost their heavenly mandate. Do not then be surprised if soon after they lose their Earthly mandate as well.

One World Government and the New World Order

"I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty."
- Revelation 1: 8

A common cliché thrown around when discussing the satanic ideology of communism is "great in theory, but in practice it always fails." The argument being that equality is something inherently good and worth striving for, but humans are just incapable of making it work. Communists believe that if only we could change human nature, we could create a utopia on Earth. Then there would be no hunger, or war, private property or anything bad (in their opinion) like that.

Songwriter John Lennon, formerly of *The Beatles*, produced a hit track about this very concept, called *Imagine*. In it he sings about how great it would be if there were no countries, or possessions. He says there would be nothing to "kill or die for, and no religion too" and sets the song to a soft catchy tune. In his vision, we could all live "as one", in total harmony, sing around the campfire, weave baskets and write slam poetry.

This might sound nice to ignorant ears that do not know any better, but in reality is foolishness. A world without religion, or possessions, or countries and nothing to "kill or die for" would be hell on Earth. The meaningless monotony of the consumerist modern West is bad enough; the *Imagine* world would be what we have today, but many times worse. Just think about what that reality would look

like; no God, comfort, families or anything you truly value. Little could be more depressing.

Now understand that you may not need to imagine for much longer, because that is exactly what the anti-white ruling class plan for us. A controlled, borderless, meaningless world with no familial connection, where the oligarchs own everything. This New World Order (NWO), is Satan's plan, and always has been; the Book of Revelation directly warns us of it, and explains that he will ultimately achieve his goal:

> "And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.
>
> And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world." - *Revelation 13: 7-8*
>
> "And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:
>
> And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name." - *Revelation 13: 16-17*

Satan *will* one day rule over all kindreds, tongues, and nations, after making war with the saints and winning. Everyone on Earth will then worship him, unless their name is "written in the book of the life," meaning saved; or at least not reprobate at that point. Lastly, there will be one financial system for the whole world, and people will need a "mark" in order to buy or sell. This is the famous "mark of the beast."

One world government, one world religion, one world finance, and we are seeing this plan unfold before our very eyes. For example, after WWII, there was a clear move towards a world state, through the United Nations, various global summits and multinational NGO's. Religious leaders are similarly now calling to end divisions and unite. Technology exists already that could easily implement a cashless financial system, requiring a computer chip (mark) on one's hand in order to "buy or sell."

This does not guarantee that the events of Revelation could happen within the next few years. They could take place hundreds of years from now or even further into the future. Only the Father knows when it all begins (Matthew 24: 36). The

point is that we can see the spirit of world unification manifesting today and that we need to understand God's position on it.

Satan, also called "the god of this world," wants to rule and enslave us all under his direct control. This has been his plan since the beginning; we saw it first manifest with the Tower of Babel.

> "And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.
>
> And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.
>
> And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.
>
> And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.
>
> And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.
>
> And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.
>
> Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.
>
> So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.
>
> Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth." - *Genesis 11: 1-9*

For the purposes of this analysis, we will refrain from discussing whether it was truly the "whole Earth" unified. We have already been over that extensively; you

can make your own mind up. Figuring out what the story is telling us and what it means is much more important. Not to mention understanding the lessons embedded within it.

According to God, in the period shortly after the flood we were all living together in one area, with one language, under one system. Whilst united, humanity decided to build a tower that would reach up to heaven. This was a blatant attempt at becoming like the most high, the exact sin of Lucifer (Isaiah 14). Seeing what humanity were doing, God went down and ruined their plans, scattering our ancestors into their various nations (ethnic groups, with their own language and territory); since then the nation has been the divinely ordained means of political organisation.

The main thing we can learn from the Tower of Babel is that God will not allow man to usurp his authority. He will halt our plans whenever we attempt anything like it; therefore, the NWO was doomed from the start. Nonetheless, the devil has always tempted us with the promise that we would be godlike, going all the way back to the Garden of Eden. This is exactly how he tricked Eve into eating from the tree of knowledge of good and evil:

> "And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:
>
> For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil." - *Genesis 3: 4-5*

The spirit of world unification has lived on through Satan, with various manifestations. The name "Babel" refers to the confounding of speech, but is also the root of the name Babylon, which is the spirit of World Empire. We see this in the story of Daniel interpreting the King of Babylon Nebuchadnezzar's dream:

> "Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof was terrible.
>
> This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass,
>
> His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.
>
> Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

> Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth." - *Daniel 2: 31-35*

To summarise; he sees a statue with a golden head, silver breast and arms, thighs and belly of brass, iron legs and feet of iron and clay. Then a stone smashes into the statues feet, breaking it into pieces that the wind blows away. Finally, the stone becomes a great mountain that fills the whole Earth. Daniel then interprets the dream as a vision of the future.

The golden head is Nebuchadnezzar and kingdom of Babylon; the three other parts are future inferior kingdoms. We now know these are the Medo-Persian empire (silver), the Greeks and Alexander the Great (Brass) and the Roman Empire (Iron). The mixed feet represents the spiritual divisions with the Roman Empire whereby they were physically strong but religiously and spiritually divided. Some believe the feet could also symbolise the NWO that springs out of the West thousands of years later. An element of truth may exist in *both* interpretations.

Regarding the stone that smashes into the statue's feet, there is no debate; this is Jesus Christ. He destroys all previous kingdoms, and then builds his own that lasts forever, which is the mountain that covers the whole Earth. Striking the clay and iron mixed feet foretold the fact that he would appear during the time of the Roman Empire. Hence, the dream manifested in the real world as Daniel prophesied.

This was a clear warning about coming empires, and all are associated with the spirit of Babylon. We do not only read this in Revelation, but again in Daniel when he sees a vision of four beasts and the Son of Man (Jesus).

> "These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth." - *Daniel 7: 17*

Three of the beasts are symbolic of future kingdoms now past, the Persians, Greeks and Romans, just like Nebuchadnezzar's dream. The fourth was "diverse" from the others and had a special meaning.

> "Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet;

> And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows.
>
> I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;
>
> Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.
>
> Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.
>
> And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.
>
> And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.
>
> But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end.
>
> And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him."
> *- Daniel 7: 19-27*

This beast was a kingdom that rules the whole Earth, after making war with the saints, just as we read in Revelation. The ten horns are ten kings, another king rises and speaks "blasphemies" against God, has power for a short period, and then God destroys it. Finally, Jesus rules in his everlasting kingdom. This is essentially an outline of the end-times prophesy found in the book of Revelation (that is beyond the scope of this book).

One World Empire is inevitable, and has always been so, because humanity is stubborn and has to learn the hard way. Just like communism, it sounds great

"in theory" (to the foolish and power hungry), no nations, no wars, always peace, happiness, sunshine and rainbows. Its proponents even use all the same lies and propaganda techniques because, like communism, globalism is just another form of Judaism, which is Satanism. In reality, all it will deliver is slavery, misery, death and eternal damnation for those foolish enough to deny Jesus our Lord.

Satan is going to convince the world that his communist utopia is the way forward; but thankfully, he only retains power for a short period. Just as he did with the Tower of Babel, God will intervene and humanity will return to a nationalist system under Christ's direct rule. Only this time there will be fire, blood, and a whole lot of death in the process. Either you can put your faith in Christ, or you can die and burn in hell forever.

* * *

Human beings are strange creatures, capable of a great many behaviours from the truest love to the deepest hatred. God gave us free will, and since learning about good and evil, many of us have chosen evil. Sometimes out of ignorance, sometimes out of malevolence, other times out of sheer necessity. Deciding on "the lesser of two evils" is a common dilemma all through history.

A problem we face is that it can be difficult, bordering on impossible, to determine morality without a clear guide. Hence, rather than listen to God, many create their *own* moral code based on their own desires and lusts. Deluding themselves, they will act in the most loathsome of ways, whilst still considering themselves moral, even Godly, individuals. This creates the worst kind of despots, who act free from any ethical constraint in committing their abuses.

Christian author C.S. Lewis described exactly the kind of person who does this, and why they are so dangerous:

> "Of all tyrannies, a tyranny sincerely exercised for the good of its victim may be the most oppressive. It may be better to live under robber barons than under omnipotent moral busybodies. The robber baron's cruelty may sometimes sleep, his cupidity may at some point be satiated, but those who torment us for our own good will torment us without end for they do so with the approval of their own conscience."

This succinct and to the point statement explains so much about the world today, from feminism, to tolerating sodomites. Almost all the evil inflicted upon our

civilisation grows through the misguided desire to make things a supposedly "better" place. The root is pure satanic evil, but the motivations of many are noble; the road to hell is paved with good intentions, as the saying goes. People like to think they are doing the right thing, and it can be hard for them to admit when they are wrong.

Making matters worse, "healing the world" is the religion of the current ruling class (Tikkun Olam). They see it as their divine duty to save us all from ourselves, and of course, this means *they* must rule. We goyim just do not know what is good for us; therefore, we need the guiding light of the "chosen ones." What *would* we do without them?

Jews will deny it to your face until they are black and blue but One World Government stems straight out of Judaism. It manifests in various ways (like communism), but the most prevalent today is the idea of Zionism. Jews will claim this is about nothing more than supporting the Jewish state in Palestine ("Israel"), but that is either ignorance or a lie. If it were simply about the creation of Israel, why do most Jews still live in the United States? Specifically the centre of finance, New York, and the centre of propaganda, Los Angeles (Hollywood).

Zionism is *not* about helping the woe-is-us Jews exist peacefully in their own homeland, as is blindingly obvious with a little research. That is just what their controlled media broadcasts, in order to keep the masses of goyim ignorant and distracted. Zionism is globalism and the Jewish plot to conquer the world, and then rule it from Jerusalem. We have clear evidence of this in a widely known document called *The Protocols of The Learned Elders of Zion*.

First published (discovered and leaked) in 1901, it exposes a detailed and intricate plan to anoint a "world ruler" from the line of King David (supposed). It goes into full detail on their methods, which include inciting world war, stock market manipulation and the spreading of civilisation destroying propaganda. The very first paragraph in the very first protocol lays it all out:

> "We will be plainspoken and discuss the significance of each reflection, and by comparisons and deductions we will produce full explanations. By this means I will expose the conception of our policy and that of the Goys. It must be noted that people with corrupt instincts are more numerous than those of noble instinct. Therefore in government the world the best results are obtained by means of violence and intimidation, and not by academic reasoning." - *Protocol I, Paragraph 1*

Protocol VII details explicitly what they will do to any nation that dares stand against them.

> "We must be in a position to meet every opposition with a declaration of war on the part of the neighbouring country of that state which dares to stand in our way; but if such neighbours in their turn were to decide to unite in opposing us, we must respond by creating a universal war." - *Protocol VII, Paragraph 3*

> "Briefly, in order to demonstrate our enslavement of the Gentile governments in Europe, we will show our power to one of them by means of crimes of violence, that is to say by a reign of terror; and in case they all rise against us we will respond with American, Chinese or Japanese guns." – *Protocol VII, Paragraph 5*

This is exactly what happened in both 1920s Russia and 1930s Europe when the Jews declared war on Germany. In Russia, to assert their power and spread communism, Jewish Bolsheviks lead the mass-slaughter and genocide of Russians and Ukrainians. Regarding Germany, the following appeared in Jewish owned *The Daily Express* soon after Hitler took power in 1933:

> "The whole of Israel throughout the world is uniting to declare an economic and financial war on Germany. The appearance of the Swastika as the symbol of the new Germany has revived the old war symbol of Judas to new life. Fourteen million Jews scattered over the entire world are tight to each other as if one man, in order to declare war against the German persecutors of their fellow believers.
>
> The Jewish wholesaler will quit his house, the banker his stock exchange, the merchant his business, and the beggar his humble hut, in order to join the holy war against Hitler's people." - *The Daily Express, March 24, 1933*

After Jews declared war on Germany, they were desperate to use the American military to destroy their enemy, and they ultimately got their wish. They managed to prevent the peace Hitler repeatedly called for, before succeeding in bringing the USA into the war on the USSR's side in 1941. They did this by constantly war mongering through their US based media; until eventually, President Roosevelt ordered the US navy to escort British ships throughout the Atlantic, forcing Hitler to declare war or concede the ocean.

This is worth noting with reference to *The Protocols*, which says Jews are going to use just such tactics:

> "With the Press we will deal in the following manner: what is the part played by the Press at the present time? It serves to rouse in the people furious passions or sometimes egoistic party disputes which may be necessary for our purpose. It is often empty, unjust, false and most people do not in the least understand its exact purposes." - *Protocol 12, Paragraph 2*

> "If any chatterers are going to imagine that they are repeating the opinion of their party newspaper, they will in reality be repeating our own opinion, or the opinion which we desire. Thinking that they are following the organ of this party, they will in reality be following the flag which we will fly for them." - *Protocol 12, Paragraph 12*

This is truer today than it was fifty years ago; the Jewish media do not allow views that do not benefit them. Ask yourself, when was the last time the corporate press hired someone willing to call out Jewish power? How do the press respond to any perceived "anti-Semitic" comment? It is always the same, endless vitriol and cries of "oy vey, shut it down!"

When discussing *The Protocols* we have to mention one section because it describes the world today so perfectly:

> "In order to obtain an absolute majority we must induce everybody to vote, without discriminating between classes. Such a majority would not be obtain from educated classes or from a society divided into classes.
>
> Having then inspired every man's mind with the idea of his own self-importance, we will destroy the family life of the Gentiles and its educational importance; we will prevent men with clever brains from coming to the front, and such men the populace, under our guidance, will keep subdued and will not permit them even to state their plans." - *Protocol 10, Paragraph 7 and 8*

This is precisely how Liberalism has destroyed Western society over the last one-hundred years. Everyone, including women, think they deserve a say on how we run matters of state and now have the vote. Liberalism pretends we are all rational individuals who can make the right choices at the ballot box most of the

time. Reality is the complete opposite of this; most people are utterly incapable of wise political decisions and the majority is invariably wrong.

To make matters worse, those who control the media censor facts and viewpoints that people need in order to inform their decisions. When the ruling class prohibits honest discussions about race, immigration and Jews, or any relevant topic, democracy cannot even *hope* to function. Especially not when they seek to ruin any European individual who dares stand up for their own people, including the forced closure of bank accounts. When the candidates to choose from are irrational, very irrational, or extremely irrational, the only possible outcome is societal degradation.

Just to warn us, and show us exactly how Zionists plan to take power, two paragraphs earlier they state the following:

> "When we accomplish our coup d'état, we will say to the people: "Everything has been going very badly; all of you have suffered; now we are destroying the cause of your sufferings, that is to say, nationalities, frontiers, and national currencies. Certainly you will be free to condemn us, but can your judgement be fair if you pronounce it before you have had experience of what we can do for your good?" - *Protocol 10, Paragraph 5*

Keep this in mind when the antichrist comes and says he is going to bring peace, after the wars he starts. The same antichrist, whom the Jews will anoint as their messiah, will be the source of the new global religion, with Jews as priests. Furthermore, they will control all the wealth and set up their singular financial system for everyone on the planet. One government, one religion, one financial system, for the whole world.

You can read the rest of *The Protocols* for yourself; they are freely available online and easily found through a simple search. If you are not that way inclined, here is a short list of just some tactics for world domination found within them:

- Control all media and use it to spread propaganda for our plans.
- Create conflict between different races, classes and religions.
- Use Freemasonic Lodges to recruit potential public officials.
- Appoint leaders who they can control through blackmail. (Epstein didn't kill himself)
- Replace monarchies with socialism, then communism, then despotism.

- Replace religion with science and materialism.
- Use education systems to brainwash children and destroy intellect.
- Use entertainment (sports, movies, etc…) to distract people.
- Corrupt society and minds with filth and perversion.
- Encourage spying one one's neighbours.
- Introduce progressive taxation.
- Etc…

When confronted with this document, the Jewish reaction is always the same: to cry "anti-Semitic forgery" and "anti-Semitic conspiracy theory!" Their objective is to make you dismiss the contents without consideration. Our best response is a quote from famous American industrialist Henry Ford:

> "The only statement I care to make about the Protocols is that they fit in with what is going on. They are sixteen years old, and they have fitted the world situation up to his time. They fit it now." - *Henry Ford, quoted on 17 February 1921*

Indeed, the only thing that matters is whether *The Protocols* fit reality, and that they do. The world of the 21st century matches them almost exactly; we can only conclude that they are the real deal. If not someone must have owned a crystal ball, a time machine or received a direct message from God. They predict the world we see today so accurately that the chances of them being fake may as well be zero. Even if they *are* fake, it does not matter because the Zionist goal of One World Government is a matter of public record.

Jews make up a hugely disproportionate percentage of participants in subversive globalist movements and have for a long time. One example is Jewish author Nathan Kaufman who wrote a book entitled *GERMANY MUST PERISH* in 1941, calling for the extermination of the German people. In an interview, appearing in The Canadian Jewish Chronicle on 26 September 1941, he stated the following:

> "I believe that the Jews have a mission in life. They must see to it that the nations of the world get together in one vast federation. 'Union Now' is the beginning of this. Slowly but surely the world will develop into a paradise. We will have perpetual peace. And the Jews will do the most to bring about this confederation, because they have the most to gain."

Setting up a world government is part of the Jewish religion, and their Rabbis openly state as much. In his 1939 book, Rabbi Harry Waton stated the following:

> "Judaism is communism, internationalism, the universal brotherhood of man, the emancipation of the working class and the human society. It is with these spiritual weapons that the Jews will conquer the world and the human race. The races and the nations will cheerfully submit to the spiritual power of Judaism, and all will become Jews."

As of 2020, website Judaism 101 (jewfaq.org) stated the following regarding their coming messiah:

> "The mashiach will bring about the political and spiritual redemption of the Jewish people by bringing us back to Israel and restoring Jerusalem (Isaiah 11:11-12; Jeremiah 23:8; 30:3; Hosea 3:4-5). He will establish a government in Israel that will be the center of all world government, both for Jews and gentiles (Isaiah 2:2-4; 11:10; 42:1). He will rebuild the Temple and re-establish its worship (Jeremiah 33:18). He will restore the religious court system of Israel and establish Jewish law as the law of the land (Jeremiah 33:15)."

The wild misunderstanding and manipulation of scripture here is obvious to any saved Christian, but Jews are blind to the truth. Let us look at just two examples they list:

> "Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles." - *Isaiah 42: 1*

> "In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land." - *Jeremiah 33: 15*

Notice that they believe their "mashiach" will bring "judgement to the Gentiles." In their minds, this means the messiah will rule over us all in a physical kingdom, a New World Order, so to speak. However, these are both obviously referring to Jesus Christ.

"He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God." - *John 3: 18-21*

"For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man." - *John 5: 26-27*

"And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father." - *Revelation 2: 27*

Jesus has already brought his judgement; and will one day return and rule with a "rod of iron". He brought righteousness to the gentiles when he gave his life for everyone. The Jews believe their messiah is a man who will rule a worldly kingdom from Jerusalem. In reality, the true kingdom of God is spiritual until Christ comes a second time in his full glory as the Son of God. When this happens, there will be no doubt that he is the Lord and King.

"Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen." - *Revelation 1: 7*

"And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

> And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:
>
> For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?" - *Revelation 6: 15-17*

Here are a few more quotes from powerful Jews regarding One World Government:

> "We shall have World Government, whether or not we like it. The only question is whether World Government will be achieved by conquest or consent." - *James Paul Warburg February 1950 before the U.S. Senate Committee on foreign relations*

> "Today, America would be outraged if U.N. troops entered Los Angeles to restore order. Tomorrow they will be grateful! This is especially true if they we are told that there were an outside threat from beyond, whether real or promulgated, that threatened our very existence. It is then that all peoples of the world will plead to deliver them from this evil. The one thing every man fears is the unknown. When presented with this scenario, individual rights will be willingly relinquished for the guarantee of their well-being granted to them by the World Government." - *Dr. Henry Kissinger, Bilderberger Conference, Evians France, 1991*

> "The main obstacle to a stable and just world order is the United States." - *George Soros "The Age of Fallibility: The Consequences of the War on Terror," published in 2006*

We should not dismiss these statements lightly. These are (were) some of the world's richest and most powerful people admitting their end goal. If they are telling us this is what they want, you can be sure they are using their resources to work towards it. That means money, connections, media influence and any weapon they have at their disposal.

Some will mention that many powerful Gentiles also have the same goal, and this is true but misses a key point. Secret societies like the Skull and Bones and the famous Freemasons produce many goyim willing to help Satan's end-times agenda. However, as *The Protocols* state, these are little more than recruitment tools to the Jewish plan for global conquest, just ask them:

"Masonry is based on Judaism. Eliminate the teachings of Judaism from the Masonic ritual and what is left?" -*"The Jewish Tribune," New York, Oct. 28, 1927*

"The spirit of Freemasonry is the spirit of Judaism in its most fundamental beliefs; it is its ideas, its language, it is mostly its organization, the hopes which enlighten and support Israel. It's crowning will be that wonderful prayer house of which Jerusalem will be the triumphal centre and symbol." - *"La Verite Israelite," Jewish paper 1861*

"Each Lodge is and must be a symbol of the Jewish temple; each Master in the Chair, a representative of the Jewish King; and every Mason a personification of the Jewish workman." -*"An Encyclopaedia Of Freemasonry," Philadelphia, 1906*

"The Grand Lodge Masonry of the present day is wholly Jewish." - *"Manual of Freemasonry" by Richard Carlile, 1825*

"Masonry is a Jewish institution whose history, degrees, charges, passwords and explanations are Jewish from beginning to end." - *Rabbi Br. Isaac Wise, in "The Israelite of America," March 8, 1866*

"At the head of all those secret societies, which form provisional governments, men of the Jewish race are to be found." - *Benjamin Disraeli, Jewish Prime Minister of England, in "The Life of Lord George Bentick"*

"The technical language, symbolism and rites of Freemasonry are full of Jewish ideas and terms . . . In the Scottish Rite, the dates on official documents are given according to the era and months of the Jewish calendar, and use is made of the Hebraic alphabet." - *"Jewish Encyclopaedia," 1903, Vol, 5, page 503*

"The B'nai B'rith are but a makeshift. Everywhere that Freemasonry can admit that it is Jewish in its nature as well as in its aims, the ordinary lodges are sufficient for the task." - *"B'nai B'rith Magazine," Vol. 13, page 8, quoting Rabbi (and mason) Magnin*

"The Coat of Arms used by the Grand Lodge of England is entirely composed of Jewish symbols." - *"Transactions Of The Jewish Historical Society," Vol. 2, p 156*

There is no doubt at all that freemasonry, and secret societies in general, are Jewish organisations. They are cats-paws serving Jewish interests in global government, whilst giving Jews a form of plausible deniability. The logic being, if Jews are not the only group pushing for the New World Order, it cannot be a Jewish plan. Therefore, claiming so is just another "anti-Semitic conspiracy theory" and all that. "Trust us, you stinking anti-Semitic goyim."

Unfortunately, many Christians buy into this façade and thus let Jews off the hook. If everyone knew who the real enemy were, there would not be so many pro-Israel Zionists professing the name of Jesus. Alas, it is as God says:

> "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." - *Ephesians 6: 12*

Satan has managed to fool not just Christians, but a great many Jews, who have no idea exactly how evil his plans are. In choosing him, they condemn themselves to hell and the world to misery and slavery without realising it. The truth is, their messiah already came, his name was Jesus and he died on the cross for everyone's sins. He was the lamb slain from the foundation of the world. Jews claim to believe the "Torah" (the Law of Moses), but as Jesus said unto them:

> "Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.
>
> For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me; for he wrote of me." - *John 5: 45-46*

The messiah was *never* a worldly king, he was always a spiritual king who would die for our sins and bring righteousness to the world. That righteousness comes through our faith and the forgiveness of God, not through force. One day Jesus *will* return and rule with an iron rod, but not as a man ruling a worldly kingdom, as the Son of God. When he returns there will be no doubt in anyone's mind who he is, and the Jews who bent the knee to Satan will tremble.

Lastly, as the Bible states:

> "Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son." - *1 John 2: 22*

What religion denies Jesus is the Christ? What religion believes there is a messiah but it is not Jesus? Who killed Jesus and built a religion around him not being the Son of God? There is only one, that is Judaism, and this is the religion of the antichrist. It will also be the religion of the One World Government and it will ultimately fail because God says so.

Jewish attempts at "healing the world" are fruitless narcissism, only Christ can heal this world, and he forces nobody to believe on him. He gives us the choice, and our job as Christians is to spread his gospel until he returns. There is no tyranny, there is no "you must remain a slave for your own good," there is only free will and remission of sins. Jesus is the way, the truth and the life; all those behind the New World Order will spend all eternity in hell for rejecting him.

* * *

Western kind are a truly capable and generous lot; we discovered farming, advanced mathematics, writing, rule-of-law and the vast majority of great scientific advancements, literally ever. We produced amazing masterpieces in art and literature, and developed what we now know as musical theory. Then we shared our discoveries with the whole world, so that everyone could benefit and improve their own lives.

The fact that Marxists consider our very existence "white supremacy" proves that, in many ways, we are in fact supreme (they certainly believe it). Perhaps not in a heavenly or spiritual sense, but certainly in an objective material and moral (generally) sense, given the cultures we create. Our history is even the subject of the Bible; we are the strongest tribe through the power of God. If we were to rediscover our true spirit and reassert ourselves, our envious haters could do nothing about it.

Alongside our achievements in art, science and literature, one thing stands above all others as the mark of the Aryan man (other than our connection with the Lord). That is our ability to build; from the most humble of dwellings, to the greatest skyscrapers and palaces, we always leave our mark. Ever since we built the Great Pyramids, all those thousands of years ago, foreigners have looked in awe at the monuments we create. Other groups have managed to imitate us, but their creations rarely have the power and beauty of European civilisation.

The great cathedrals, the Colosseum, the now destroyed Colossus of Rhodes, the great medieval castles, the Acropolis of Athens, even Roman aqueducts. These are a testament to our God-given abilities and desire to leave a mark unique to us. In contrast, modern buildings lack the essence of classical structures, and are often little more than lifeless towers of steel and glass. Just as our degeneration has

taken the soul from our skylines, any cultural revival must come also with a new renaissance in building.

Construction is no simple feat; it took thousands of years to learn the most basic techniques required for more than simple huts and tents. Any builder will tell you that it takes time, and involves a wide variety of components. There is the design, the materials, the foundations, the framing, assembly and managing of any number of workers needed to finish the job. If even one aspect fails, it can spell disaster for the entire project.

The same is true for *any* plan, particularly those designed to subvert and usurp, such as the plot to bring about a One World Government. Wicked people have spent thousands of years, under the guidance of Satan, trying to achieve this. The idea dates all the way back to Babel and even Bronze Age Egyptian kings aimed to rule "All That the Sun Encircles." More recently, globalist goals have been less publicised and more discussed behind closed doors, in elite spheres and secret societies. The masonic influence on the creation of the now global superpower the United States, for example, shows us how the strategy has evolved over time. We are now seeing the fruit of this conspiracy manifest itself through Jewish dominance of US politics and foreign policy.

Whilst keeping mostly to the shadows, the pride and arrogance of modern globalists mean they still loudly proclaim exactly what their plans are; consequently, we can share them with the world. As is so often the case, however, pointing out what they are doing results in name-calling and censorship. Their words are on record and proven historical fact, yet even repeating them will garner adamant denials. A little bit of research will discover the truth, but one also needs the fortitude to withstand psychopathic gaslighting and abuse.

Such is the response when discussing one widely publicised plot: the Coudenhove-Kalergi plan. This is the brainchild of Richard von Coudenhove-Kalergi, a mixed race (Japanese and Austrian) European aristocrat famous for his work on European unification. His plan was to flood Europe with non-white races and mix Aryans out of existence, for the purposes of creating a continental superstate. These are his exact words found in his 1925 book *Practical Idealism*:

> "The (European) man of the future will be of mixed race. Today's races and classes will disappear owing to the disappearing of space (nations), time, and prejudice. The Eurasian-Negroid race of the future, similar in its outward appearance to the Ancient Egyptians, will replace the diversity of peoples with a diversity of individuals"

A perfect example of Tikkun Olam and the desire to "heal the world" by first destroying it. There are clear shades of Barbara Lerner Spectre, or maybe she was echoing him, regardless, the evil of this plan is staggering. We should not be surprised to learn that Kalergi himself had close ties with Jewish financial interests, who funded and supported his efforts for decades. According to his autobiography, in 1924 his friend Baron Louis de Rothschild introduced him to Max Warburg who offered to finance his new Pan-European movement.

Warburg gave him 60,000 gold marks and assisted the project for the remainder of Coudenhove-Kalergi's life. Acting as intermediary for him with Jewish "American" financier Bernard Baruch and Jewish banker Paul Warburg. In 1926, Vienna hosted the first congress of the Pan European Union and elected Coudenhove-Kalergi as President of the Central Council. In 1950, he won the first ever Charlemagne Prize, awarded for work done in service to European unification.

Naturally, in his book he had this to say about the chosen ones:

> "Instead of destroying European Judaism, Europe, against her will, refined and educated this people, driving them to their future status as a leading nation through this artificial evolutionary process. It's not surprising that the people that escaped from the Ghetto – Prison, became the spiritual nobility of Europe. Thus, the compassionate care given by Europe created a new breed of aristocrats. This happened when the European feudal aristocracy crashed because of the emancipation of the Jews [due to the actions taken by the French Revolution]."

> "The main representatives of the corrupt as well as the upright brain aristocracy: of capitalism, journalism and the literate are Jews. The superiority of their spirit predestines them to become a main factor of the future nobility. One look at the history of the Jewish people explains its lead in the struggle over the governance of humanity."

In other words, whilst the future of the European people is a mixed "Eurasian-Negroid," the Jews will remain ethnically pure. Taking over as the new nobility, ruling a mass of mixed individuals with no roots or identity. Coudenhove-Kalergi's elitist anti-white disregard and disdain for the lower classes is clear for all to see. Rather than unique nations and peoples, he considered us little more than cattle, here for ruling class exploitation and nothing more.

Jewish supremacism is nothing new, it goes back thousands of years; the Kalergi Plan is just one manifestation. We see the exact same attitude today when

Jews demand open borders for Western countries, but strong border controls for Israel. All while they use the media that they control and own, to promote miscegenation of Aryan nations. Their goal is to conquer the world and the number one impediment to this is the Aryan Christian man, therefore we have to go.

Coudenhove-Kalergi remained the head of the Pan European Union movement until the day he died (and went to hell) on 27 July 1972. He was a pioneer in the creation of the formal European Union (EU) and celebrated as a hero among globalist circles. His philosophy is the founding principle of this project, which does not hide its satanic Babylonian spirit, modelling its headquarters after the Tower of Babel. He was also a freemason, first joining a lodge at the age of 27, in 1921.

Today the EU bureaucracy are central to the migrant invasion sweeping across Europe; without their treason, European borders would be secure. Globalism and One World Government requires the flooding of Western nations with foreigners and "encouraged" (forced) miscegenation, as per Kalergi's dream. Yet, when globalists sell their plan to the public, they rarely explain the true goal, opting rather to make easily debunked economic arguments. Such as that of French globalist businessman, traitor, and EU Founding Father Jean Monnet:

> "Europe's nations should be guided towards the superstate without their people understanding what is happening. This can be accomplished by successive steps, each disguised as having an economic purpose, but which will eventually and irreversibly lead to federation."

Deception is fundamental to the globalist agenda, if people truly understood the end-goal there would be open revolt tomorrow. Strangely, globalists seem to have a pathological desire (or need) to tell the world what they are trying to do while also denying it. Therefore, they create a twilight zone situation where they state their goals openly, but will gaslight whenever someone calls it out and starts resisting. Their goals and plans are public, but since their motivations are wicked, they choose to lie when confronted with the truth.

> "For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret." - *Ephesians 5: 12*

Thankfully, there are plenty of clear public statements from anti-white oligarchs and Jews, letting us know exactly what they plan for the world. Here are several examples:

"What people everywhere need to do is to limit births and promote mixed marriages (between the different races), the outcome will be the creation of a single race throughout the world which can be directed by a central authority." - *G. Brock Chisholm, Former Director of the World Health Organisation*

"The great ideal of Judaism is that the whole world shall be imbued with Jewish teachings, and that in a Universal Brotherhood of Nations—a greater Judaism, in fact—all the separate races and religions shall disappear." – *The Jewish World, 9 February 1883*

"One World, One Race*:* the deliberate encouragement of interracial marriages is the only way to hasten this process. And it may be that time is growing short. The dominance of our world has begun to shift, like cargo in a listing vessel, from the White races to the coloured." – *Rabbi Abraham Feinberg in Maclean's Review magazine, 6 September 1967*

"The ultimate goal is the forcible-coordination of all countries of the world: That it shall be achieved by mixing the races with the goal to create a light brown race in Europe. For that reason, 1.5 million migrants from the third world shall migrate to Europe every year. The result would be a population with an average IQ of 90 that is so dumb to grasp anything but intelligent enough to work. The European countries would never again be competitors in the struggle for global domination and a multiple millennia old culture would be destroyed. Irrational people who will fight against this 'mingling of races', and put up any resistance against the global world order, should be killed." - *Thomas P.M. Barnett, director of the Israeli Military Consultancy Wikistrat, in his 2004 book The Pentagon's New Map.*

The ruling class behave almost like an abusive spouse who will beat us, then lie and tell us it never happened. When your motivations are evil, you cannot allow the truth to come out. When your motivations are genuine and holy, there is nothing to hide.

"Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." - *John 14: 6*

The Aryan Christian man stands as the first and only Earthly line of defence against the satanic Jewish agenda. This is why "diversity" only applies to white countries

and only our countries are "too white." Nowhere is ever "too brown" or "too Asian," because non-whites are far more malleable and less prone to successful resistance. Our existence is a threat to globalist goals; hence, they label anyone who fights for our ethnic interests a "racist" or "white supremacist".

The ruling class are afraid of our true capabilities and thus are desperate to keep us suppressed, subverted and under their boot. They know that a unified coalition of independent Aryan nations, with Christ as our head, would bring down any global government. Thousands of years of plans will fall into hell when we wake up and call on Jesus Christ to lead us.

"And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God." - *Revelation 19: 11-15*

"And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh." - *Revelation 19: 19-21*

We win this war in the end; Jesus will make sure of that, the only questions are whose side you are on and how long it will take. We must work towards unifying our own nations behind him so that we can enact his will and prepare for his return. Part of this means worshiping and serving him, part of it means calling out the Babylonian race mixing agenda and refusing to participate in it. Most importantly, we must raise as many ethnically (or at least racially) pure God-fearing children as possible, because nothing scares Lucifer more than white ethnically conscious warriors for Christ.

> "Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies."
> *- Psalms 108:13*

* * *

On September 11 2001, in New York City, two aircraft flew into two buildings of the former World Trade Centre and they collapsed shortly after. One aircraft also crashed into the Pentagon, the headquarters building of the United States Department of Defence, and another crashed into the ground in Pennsylvania. A third building, *7 World Trade Centre*, also collapsed somehow, despite suffering little to no damage in the initial attack. The official death toll was almost three thousands and there were over twenty-five thousand other injuries. Economically the attack cost billions of dollars, and the stock market had a record decline (not that the stock market actually matters).

The establishment quickly found those supposedly responsible: 19 Islamic terrorists from a group called Al-Qaeda and their leader Osama Bin Laden. Although Bin Laden initially did not take credit for the attack, the ruling class made sure everyone knew he carried it out. His apparent motivations were a deep-seated hatred for America and its alliance with Israel. Later, in a video leaked shortly before the 2004 Presidential election, Bin Laden allegedly claimed credit, stating it was because he wanted freedom for his nation (Saudi Arabia).

Dubbed "9/11," dozens of individuals caught the New York attack on camera and it sent shockwaves around the world (search for "dancing Israelis"). Soon after, then President George Bush declared the "war on terror" and subsequently invaded Afghanistan and Iraq. Likewise passing new laws allowing the government to spy on US citizens, for their own "safety," of course. Governments around the world followed suit, passing similar laws allowing them to spy on, and detain, individuals suspected of plotting terrorist attacks. Authorities also strengthened

air travel security, with the banning of all kinds of items, and tightening of luggage screening procedures.

Islam and terrorism came to the forefront of the Western mindset throughout art and popular culture. People everywhere started demanding a solution to this new threat. Unsurprisingly, not one major Western government proposed simply closing the borders and sending every Muslim home. This would have ended the possibility of Islamic terror immediately and entirely, but did not fit the NWO agenda.

Few events in the last fifty years have had such a profound effect on the world as 9/11™. That such a small group of Muslims could do something so damaging to our spirit and psyche is really something. They could attack us at any time, in any way, and cause so much damage! Be afraid!

If only the official narrative were true, so much about the story does not add up; why would Bin Laden, a Saudi, who are allies with the USA, go and attack the USA? Why did the USA invade Afghanistan and Iraq after the attacks despite neither country have anything to do with it? How did Building 7 collapse and why did each collapse look like a controlled demolition? Who were the dancing Israelis that filmed the attack (search for it)? So many questions arose, yet the ruling class dismissed all counter narratives as crazy "conspiracy theories."

The following is an article published on XYZ Australia (xyz.net.au) on 27 August 2017, by then PHD student David Hilton under the name Moses Apostaticus. It provides a very different story to the official narrative, read it then make up your own mind:

> "There are certain topics that you're just not meant to write about if you want to maintain a respectable readership. The Holocaust™, the moon landing, UFO's, chemtrails and secret lizard men. You just don't go there if you want to remain credible.
>
> 9/11 is on that list, I know. It's a topic that makes many people shut down because so many claims have been made about it, many of them quite outrageous, that most people are now over it.
>
> But 9/11 matters. A lot. Our entire foreign policy over the last 15 years has been driven by that one event. We have neoconservative shills in our MSM who advocate constantly for more wars in the Middle East, the implementation of a police state here at home and now World War III against Russia over Syria.

"If you tell a lie big enough and keep repeating it, people will eventually come to believe it." - *Joseph Goebbels*

Without 9/11 there is no widespread terrorism, no migrant crisis, no ISIS, no creeping totalitarianism here at home. It has bred nothing but suffering, fear and death.

We've never gotten to the bottom of exactly what happened, why and by whom that day. But like many of the problems Western civilization is facing today, once we start the journey of looking into the events of that Tuesday morning in Lower Manhattan, all roads lead to Tel Aviv.

Let's forget the usual talking points that 9/11 'truthers' focus on.

Forget that 1 and 2 World Trade Centres were built to be virtually indestructible, with reinforced steel cores that melted and left a smouldering mass which burned for at least three months after the attack.

Forget that this destruction was achieved with two aluminium planes and that steel beams melt at 1,525C.

Forget that it is standard operating procedure to scramble jet fighters in the US whenever a jetliner goes off course or radio contact is lost, and that between September 2000 and June 2001, interceptors were scrambled 67 times. On the morning of 9/11, the hijackers were able to fly the planes for more than half an hour off-course while NORAD stood down.

Forget that the third building which came down that day in New York, WTC 7, was not hit by a plane, was 110 metres from WTC 1 and has been identified by leading demolitions experts as a textbook controlled demolition.

[An interview with Dutch controlled demolition expert, Danny Jowenko explaining that 9/11 was a controlled demolition], first appeared on Danish television in 2006. He died in a single-car accident on a straight road in 2011. But forget about that.

Forget too that none of the official narrative makes sense. Why would 19 boozy Saudi fundamentalists hang out at strip-joints just prior to the attack? Why would

they choose to do pilot training in the US, where detection would be much more likely? How did they pull off a feat of aviation skill which expert pilots have been unable to replicate on flight simulators since?

Why have al Qaeda attacks since demonstrated none of the Bond villain-tier genius of 9/11?

And how could the most sophisticated attack in world history have been masterminded by a former CIA asset from a family connected to the Bushes sitting in a cave in Afghanistan next to a goat with nothing but a laptop?

Forget all that.

9/11 was a crime that has certainly never been properly investigated. 2996 people were murdered that day, and in the wars that have resulted in the Middle East hundreds of thousands have died and millions have been displaced. It has led to the destruction of the region, and now an invasion of Europe by millions of fighting-age men. The United States and Russia are now eyeball-to-eyeball in Syria, and this could precipitate World War III.

9/11 matters. A lot.

So instead let's conduct this like a cold case investigation and see where the evidence leads us. Let's focus on five key areas like any good investigator would: motive; capability; access; presence at the scene; and control of the subsequent investigation.

Motive

The first question to ask is: cui bono? Who benefited? This is usually the first clear indicator of guilt. There are several clear beneficiaries of the reaction to 9/11, but foremost among them has been the neoconservative (neocon) deep state which has run US foreign policy since the WTC attacks.

Neocon Jews such as Paul Wolfowitz and Rabbi Dov Zakheim were writing about their desire for a massive terrorist attack on the United States back in the 1990's. The hallmark document produced by this group of neo-Trotskyite democratic imperialists was 'Rebuilding America's Defences: Strategy, Forces and Resources for a New Century', written in the name of the Project for the New American Century in September, 2000. The document is prescient.

Calling for an expanded US military presence in the Middle East, the document says "while the unresolved conflict with Iraq provides the immediate justification, the need for a substantial American force presence in the Gulf transcends the issue of the regime of Saddam Hussein".

Why would America have had an "unresolved conflict" with Iraq in September, 2000?

'Rebuilding America's Defences' also called for a massive upgrade of the American military, with a focus on unconventional warfare and a move away from aircraft carriers. The type of military which, it turned out, America would need to fight the future war on terrorTM. The document stated that this process would be sped up by "a catastrophic and catalysing event… like a new Pearl Harbour".

Indeed.

Two men who benefited enormously from the destruction of the World Trade Centre were Larry Silverstein and Frank Lowy. Silverstein bought the formerly public buildings in April, 2001 from the New York Port Authority, and promptly doubled the insurance coverage to include terrorism. He also put a clause in the contract to ensure that if the buildings were destroyed, he and Lowy's company Westfield would have the sole right to reconstruct them.

Every morning without fail, Silverstein would have breakfast at the Windows on the World restaurant on the 107th floor of the North Tower. On the day of 9/11, however, he was absent from the towers due to a fortuitous doctor's appointment. Two of his children, who also worked in the building, were also absent when the planes hit.

Later in the day on 9/11, Larry Silverstein was on the phone to his lawyers to see if two separate attacks could be claimed in order to double his insurance payout.

Most damningly, Silverstein is on the record that day as having given instructions to "pull" WTC 7. This phrase is specifically used in building demolitions, and is a technical term used to describe a controlled demolition.

How would Larry Silverstein had known to use that term unless the building had been wired for demolition?

Out of a $15 million investment plus borrowed funds Silverstein and Lowy reaped over $4.5 billion in insurance claims.

Both Israeli-American Silverstein and Israeli-Australian Lowy are good friends with Benjamin Netanyahu, Rupert Murdoch and Ariel Sharon. Every Sunday for years, without fail, Netanyahu would call Silverstein to talk on the phone.

Capability

The complexity of the attacks on the WTC that day, the creation of the false narrative and the subsequent cover-up require that state actors must have been behind the planning and conduct of the attacks. It is absurd to believe otherwise. If al-Qaeda did it, why have their follow-up attacks consisted mainly of young fanatics detonating themselves in public places with low-tech suicide vests?

Of all the state actors who had the capacity to carry out the attack, none of them are on the list of countries outlined by the neocons for invasion which have been destroyed by the United States and its allies following 9/11.

Access

After the 1993 WTC bombing, security for the WTC complex was given to Kroll Associates, owned by two Zionist Jews Jules and Jeremy Kroll through their company Marsh & McLennan. If anyone wanted to put explosives inside the Twin Towers prior to 9/11, they would have had to do so with the cooperation of Kroll.

The first plane which hit the WTC North Tower did so directly where the offices of Marsh & McLennan were located, thus ensuring that whatever evidence may have existed was destroyed.

The managing director of Kroll, Jerome Hauer, gave an interview to Dan Rather on the morning of 9/11 stating that Osama bin Laden was responsible for the attacks. As we shall see, he was among a group of prominent Zionists who appeared on TV news shortly after the attacks blaming Osama bin Laden.

The company responsible for airport security where the 9/11 hijackers are reported to have boarded the planes was Huntsleigh USA, a wholly owned subsidiary of ICTS International ICTS is owned by Ezra Harel and Menachem Atzmon. Both are Israeli Jews and widely rumoured to be Mossad operatives.

Presence at the scene

As well as Jerome Hauer, L. Paul Bremer and Ehud Barak also made sure to place themselves front and centre in the media spotlight just after the events of 9/11 to declare that bin Laden did it.

Paul Bremer appeared on NBC at lunchtime on 9/11 to cement the narrative that bin Laden was responsible. Bremer benefited greatly from the war on terror, being in charge of the disastrous 'reconstruction' of Iraq after the 2003 invasion.

Ehud Barak, a hardcore Likudnik, appeared in the London studio of BBC World one hour after the first plane hit, declaring that not only was bin Laden responsible but that travel would now become more complicated and that a new "war on terror" had begun. "Iran, Iraq, Libya, North Korea. This is the only way. Without this clarity of purpose there will be no world order".

Two of those four countries have already been invaded by the United States to advance the neocon agenda. The other two may well precipitate World War III.

Within hours of the towers going down, reports began circulating in the US media about white vans being seen around New York with Middle Easterners in them acting suspiciously. In one instance, a New York woman reported scenes of jubilation among five of these suspicious people as they watched the towers fall.

These media reports vanished when it was discovered that these were not Arabs but rather Israelis. The Israelis who had been detained were released on the orders of Michael Chertoff, chief of the Justice Department's criminal division, an Israeli-American who later went on to become the Secretary of Homeland Security.

The Chertoff family were among the founders of Israel and Michael's father was a prominent Talmudic rabbi in NYC. Michael was also the author of the Patriot Act.

These 'dancing Israelis' later appeared on Israeli TV and stated that they were there to "document the event". How could they have been there to document a surprise attack?

The white vans seen with Israelis around New York on that day belonged to Urban Moving Systems. The owner Dominik Suter, according to WikiLeaks, was an Israeli spy who immediately fled to Israel after the attacks.

Inexplicably absent at the scene of 9/11, however, was Israeli company ZIM Shipping. ZIM decided to vacate their office space in the WTC North Tower shortly before 9/11, forfeiting $50,000 by doing so. The company was half-owned by the Israeli government.

Control of the investigation

There were many lawsuits following 9/11, most prominent of which were with the families of the victims of the attack. Many families refused to accept the official

version of events, and held out against a court decision. All of these cases were settled forcibly out of court, with gag orders placed on all involved.

All of the appointed chief judges for 9/11 cases in New York were Zionist Jews: Alvin K. Hellerstein; Michael B. Mukasey; Sheila Birnbaum; and Kenneth Feinberg. The Executive Director of the 9/11 Commission, Philip Zelikow, is also a Zionist Jew.

Almost immediately after Ground Zero was secured, the evidence of the crime was destroyed. The metal from the site was quickly sent to a scrapyard in New Jersey by Jewish-owned SIMS Metal Management, combined with other steel and shipped to China.

Unsurprisingly, none of this information was covered for the American people by the overwhelmingly Jewish-owned mainstream media. The glaring holes in the official 9/11 Commission Report also went unremarked.

Conclusion

When you do your own research to fact-check this article, and I hope you do, you'll probably come across a series of articles by the Popular Mechanics website. They get a suspiciously high rank on Google. The guy who runs the website, Benjamin Chertoff, is Michael Chertoff's cousin and also a Zionist Jew. He denies it. He's lying.

"We are benefiting from one thing, and that is the attack on the Twin Towers and Pentagon, and the American struggle in Iraq… [Thes events] swung American public opinion in our favour." - Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu addressing students at Bar Ilan University, April 2008

At every point along the way in the preparation and carrying out of the 9/11 attack, there is either an Israeli citizen or an American or Australian Jew. Saying this isn't 'anti-Semitism'. It's pro-Americanism, and pro-Australianism.

For too long, our sovereignty has been compromised by our liberal openness to foreign influence. This has to end, or else Australia will end far before it should.

Of course, the Zionists and Jewish opportunists who carried out the attack did so with cooperation from the Saudi and US deep states. Dick Cheney and Donald Rumsfeld have their bloody fingers all over this treasonous operation. The rogue elements in the US shadow government may have been happy for the Israelis to carry out the operation, providing them with plausible deniability.

Ultimately though, 9/11 was an Israeli operation to advance Israel's foreign policy agenda. It has led to the loss of enough Aussie blood and treasure. It's time to bring our boys home from that accursed region, before our interference there sends us all up in flames.

We also must call out neoconservatism for what it is: A globalist ideology with roots in international Marxism that has been used to deceive the West into using our arms to fight for Israel.

Neoconservatism is a front for Zionist Israeli foreign policy using the power of the USA to advance the interests of Israel and establish Greater Israel across the Middle East. It is also driving us headlong toward World War III.

Toxic Zionism had its genesis prior to World War I, the Balfour Declaration and the manipulation of Western public opinion to support the creation of Israel. The current, highly aggressive and openly criminal culture of the Israeli elite began in earnest with the election of the Likud coalition in 1976 in Israel, comprised of terrorists and war criminals.

They remain in control to this day, and their criminal operations have destroyed not only the Middle East, but the economies and demographics of the West as well.

If there was an architect of 9/11, the most likely candidate is Benjamin Netanyahu. A diehard Likudnik and Jewish supremacist, Netanyahu founded the Jonathan Institute in the late 1970's to study 'terrorism' (by Muslims, of course) and in the early 1980's wrote a book entitled 'Terrorism: How the West Can Win'. He has been at the heart of the Zionist project throughout his career.

> 9/11 was a declaration of war. Israel has been at war with the American empire ever since. We just haven't known it.
>
> And they're winning." - *Israel did 9/11, David Hilton, XYZ, 27 August 2017*

Since the September 11 attacks, we have seen the constant erosion of our liberties, and the acceleration of the replacement migration agenda. Not only are Africans and Middle Eastern Arabs flooding Europe, but also other Western nations are taking in more Muslim refugees than ever. The reasoning being "we bombed their countries, so we should help them," despite it being the Jewish ruling class who ordered the bombing. Meanwhile Israel, a nation literally in the Middle East, takes almost no refugees and benefits the most from US military action in the region.

The Middle Eastern wars have cost hundreds of thousands (maybe millions) of lives, and over a trillion dollars, for no benefit. In fact, they have been extremely detrimental to the interests of our people. If Israel, through Mossad, and the CIA, under direction of the globalist cabal, are guilty, it confirms that our true enemy rule over us. This enemy hide in plain sight while directing their agents from the shadows and are always working to enslave us.

If you still think this kind of conspiracy is impossible, I will share with you the words of Former US President John F. Kennedy.

> "For we are opposed around the world by a monolithic and ruthless conspiracy that relies primarily on covert means for expanding its sphere of influence--on infiltration instead of invasion, on subversion instead of elections, on intimidation instead of free choice, on guerrillas by night instead of armies by day. It is a system which has conscripted vast human and material resources into the building of a tightly knit, highly efficient machine that combines military, diplomatic, intelligence, economic, scientific and political operations.
>
> Its preparations are concealed, not published. Its mistakes are buried, not headlined. Its dissenters are silenced, not praised. No expenditure is questioned, no rumor is printed, no secret is revealed. It conducts the Cold War, in short, with a war-time discipline no democracy would ever hope or wish to match." - *President John F. Kennedy, Address before the American Newspaper Publishers Association, 27 April 1961.*

He made this speech in 1961, and in 1963, an assassin shot him after he publically opposed the Jewish owned Federal Reserve. The response to any real questioning or investigation is, unsurprisingly, to cry "conspiracy theorist" and shut them down. As with 9/11™, the official narrative does not add up and is all too convenient for the Jewish ruling class. Just like Adolf Hitler and Colonel Gaddafi, JFK learned what happens when a world leader opposes the Satanic Jewish globalist conspiracy for world domination.

It is of utmost importance that we shed light on what is really going on in the world and who controls it. The enemy are winning, for now, because most people do not know they are our enemy. Know the truth, spread it and let it make you free; Israel did 9/11™ and Jews worship the devil. Lord bring your vengeance swiftly, Amen.

"But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall be as the fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away." - *Psalm 37: 20*

The Not So Chosen People

"Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife."
- Proverbs 30:33

Media has a profound effect on societal behaviour; it influences what we wear, whom we think is cool, and how we act in public. When people see certain products on their television screens, they are more likely to go out and purchase them. If corporate news are all talking about the same thing, the unthinking public assume it must be important and real. Should the media decide not to talk about an event; most people assume it must not matter.

We can use the commons to promote what is right and Godly, thus receive the blessing of the almighty creator. Conversely, we can use the same commons to promote Godless filth and thus receive a divine curse. Spiritual and moral leadership in the public space sets the path of a nation, it affects whether we go to war or have peace. It influences whether we follow our Lord in faith or serve Satan and sin.

There is undoubtedly an element of choice here on behalf of the population, but human beings do tend to follow the crowd. Whom we perceive as societal elites and leaders, and what we consider acceptable behaviour, often depend on the viewpoint of our neighbours. For example, if everyone we know are Godly, saved and righteous, odds are we fit that exact same description. The same is true if everyone we know are wicked and corrupt.

"He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed." - *Proverbs 13: 20*

Large crowds have a herd mentality, which is why God calls his preachers *Pastors,* another word for shepherd. Our spiritual teachers can lead us to green fields, leave us vulnerable to the devil, or they can send us to the slaughterhouse. Moreover, wolves in sheep's clothing constantly seek to usurp leadership roles for their own ends. Christians could protect themselves by reading and understanding God's word, but the sad truth is most simply will not take the time.

Regardless of who specifically rules, or their narratives, someone or some group will always fill the role of a nation's spiritual and moral leader. They may not be the military, politicians, or nobility, thus do not have any power to use force, but they do steer the cultural ship. They influence and guide the community through their words and the stories they tell. This is the priestly (religious) class and, from tribal Shamans to Greek oracles to Buddhist monks, every nation in history has had one.

During the Medieval Dark Age, the Roman Catholic Church, and its offshoot the Eastern Orthodox Church, filled this role. Everyone from the lowliest peasant to the richest and most powerful kings paid them homage. In the West, people considered excommunication from Rome the same as excommunication from God himself. The clergy dominated politics and were the ones who placed the crown on a new king's head. Christian rulers would first ask the church for its blessing before going to war, including William of Normandy who subsequently conquered England in 1066. Such is the power of a strong and influential priestly class.

Unfortunately, (as mentioned in a previous chapter) rather than for spiritual guidance, the Medieval church duopoly used their position to preach damnable heresies and as a means of political control. Satan's Church did not expound God's word to the people, nor teach them for their own edification as the Lord commands. They would even hold their services in Latin, a language that nobody in the congregation could speak or understand. A practice directly contradicting clear scripture that commands preachers to speak in the language of the congregation.

"I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue." - *1 Corinthians 14: 18-19*

While the corporate churches reigned, some small sects still existed scattered around the continent. Including Bible believing, salvation through faith alone, fundamental Baptists, but there were very few. For the most part, Catholic and Orthodox clergies dominated, before and after going their separate ways in 1054. A split that did not result in the formation of a truly Bible believing church. Both continued to preach that baptism, confession, good works and their "7 Sacraments" are requirements for salvation, among other damnable heresies.

Both major churches reject the scriptural doctrine of eternal security and faith alone salvation, thus both believe a false gospel and worship a different Jesus. Nor does either treat the Bible as the final authority on all matters of faith and practice; they claim their "traditions" are as authoritative as God's word itself. Jesus just so happened to rebuke the Pharisees for doing exactly this:

> "For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:
>
> But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; he shall be free.
>
> And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother;
>
> Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye." - *Mark 7: 10-13*

The Catholic Church also outlawed translating the Bible into the common languages, in order to keep their position as the dominant priestly class. Going so far as to burn individuals as "heretics" for doing little more than preaching directly from God's word. These tactics made them very wealthy and very powerful, holding an unchallenged position as the sole interpreters of God's will for over one-thousand years. Wicked men ruled and oppressed ordinary people with the full blessing of the demon Pope. Christianity could have blessed Europe, but instead it remained in darkness under God's wrath, suffering plagues, famines, and invasions continually. Catholic and Orthodox Church doctrine wholly dominated the heart and mind of the Aryan man right up until the 16th-century.

Upon the arrival of the printing press in Europe, everything changed; this invention reduced the cost of book production significantly and completely changed Western power dynamics. Almost right away, people began printing

Bibles, including translations in the common languages. Ordinary men and women finally had access to the word of God; mere commoners could read the Old and New Testaments for themselves. What they found shocked them and ultimately brought down the corporate churches.

The public discovered that the official clergy had hidden many clear Biblical teachings, and worse. They found out that the churches created doctrines and practices out of thin air, including things like the confessional booth, transubstantiation, nunneries and monasteries. The more people read God's word for themselves, the less powerful the big churches became. When King James finally produced his English translation in 1611, the true Bible found its way all over the Earth via the British Empire.

Mass-producing God's word into the common languages had a profound effect on our civilisation. More people than ever were able to hear the gospel and attain salvation through Jesus Christ. However, it also meant that false-prophets and liars had more opportunity to corrupt and pervert God's true teachings. There are now tens of thousands of denominations; including various "protestant" variations with their own damnable heresies (variations on works salvation mostly).

The printing press did not only affect the religious realm; it also gave commoners the chance to push their own propaganda and viewpoints. Whether for profit, to change the minds of the public, or both, it was like nothing the world had ever seen. Earliest examples of such press include fliers, books, pamphlets and the newspaper. Once everyone could read, and had access to reading material, they did not stop; Europe soon saw the rise of a new class that reported news, commented on societal trends, and entertained the masses.

This so-called "fourth estate," (the nobility, the church and the commoners are the other three) marketed itself as keeping a check on power, and informing the average individual on important matters. Often they would mock rulers and spread propaganda to further support for their political agenda. Their publications could mould public sentiment for any number of new and fashionable causes, and as time went on, the fourth estate grew immensely influential. Media propaganda now creates and destroys revolutions; it can cement the rule of a regime, and destroy it.

As the church slowly lost influence, the press filled the void; it became our new priestly class, the shaper of morality and arbiter of truth. Recent decades have seen this process accelerate as less and less attend church, but almost everyone owns a TV set. The clergy saw their end in the journalist, the sports pundit and the movie star. Football, clothes and booze replaced church, community and God.

A major consequence of this process was the removal of the ruling class from the public eye. If asked who was in charge today, most people would say the government. That being Prime Ministers, Presidents and Members of Parliament, who allegedly represent their electorates. We vote these people to their positions and they then supposedly enact the will of their constituents. The problem with this claim is that elected politicians in democracies rarely act in the interests of those who vote for them. Preferring instead to reward whomever funded their campaigns, and various influential lobby groups.

The government itself is not monolithic either; there are politicians of different political parties and various bureaucracies controlling various activities. Each public servant, each politician and every public institution has its own stated agenda. No one entity or individual stands out as holding all the power, not on the surface anyway. We therefore need to figure out who is actually in charge, so we can figure out what their agenda is and if it suits us.

The identity of today's true ruling class might not be immediately apparent; but if you look closely, the answer is quite clearly multinational corporations, central banks and the overwhelmingly Jewish oligarchy who own or control them. These same Jews use their immense resources to fund and purchase all kinds of media around the world. They now hold a near monopoly on the corporate fourth estate and use it to push a noticeably Jewish agenda. Not surprisingly, controlling the money supply and all avenues of communication has made them extremely rich and powerful.

Today they are capable of ruining any individual who might dare criticise them. As famously stated, "To learn who rules over you, simply find out who you are not allowed to criticise." No group receives more protection in the common discourse than the Jews do. We cannot even suggest that criticising them is OK without cries of "anti-Semite" and "censor them, cancel their bank account, shut them down now!"

Hundreds of years ago, everyone knew beyond doubt that Jesus Christ was the son of God. Anyone who dared question this was at risk of banishment if they were fortunate and most would be lucky to keep their heads. These days there are Jesus deniers everywhere and questioning Jewish narratives is "hate speech." Their myths are our myths, and divine truth is "anti-Semitic."

Looking at wealth, immunity from criticism and unquestionable narratives, our new overlords stands out like a bad rash. We can be in no doubt that the ruling oligarchy are Jewish, there are notable exceptions but the pattern is undeniable. Jews are the richest ethnic group per capita, in the world's richest and most

powerful country: the USA. They *are* the ruling class, but do not even think of saying so because that would make you an "anti-Semite fascist white supremacist conspiracy theorist."

Not to say that every single individual of Jewish heritage is evil, or powerful or wealthy. Exceptions prove rules, and the rule is that Jews have the money and the power, generally. Some goyim are also rich with *some* power, and not necessarily controlled, but most rich goy are "righteous-goy" who serve their true masters. These days obtaining great wealth is effectively impossible without connections and funding, both come through the Jews.

Immediate objections to stating these undeniable facts are always the same: to cry "anti-Semite" and "oy vey! Shut it down!" The more sophisticated among deniers will object and point to all the politicians and media personalities who are not Jewish. To which the answer is simply that the Jewish controllers of these institutions are using goy puppets while they pull the strings. Jews use traitors from among our own people to sell us out; without treasonous whites, there would be no Jewish power. Their influence comes from the shadows, as it has to, because if the goyim truly woke up they would lose everything.

Consider the narratives that dominate the commons; the daily inundation of what we consume no longer serve the interests of our people or the Lord. Decades ago, they filled teen movies with drinking, substance abuse and fornication, these days they fill every TV show with sodomy and miscegenation. Even the legendary blue-eyed blonde-haired Alice from *Alice in Wonderland* turns into a black girl when Jews tell the story. As for questioning if The Holocaust™ actually happened, do not even think about it, hard questions are prohibited "hate speech."

Jews create narratives that hide their true goals, and use diverse ethnic and interest groups to destroy our civilisation from the inside. The LGPT lobby, for instance, serve as little more than anti-Christian proxy warriors for anti-white Jewish oligarchs. The entire corporate establishment drills it into the common man that sodomites are not predators, and that hating them is tantamount to genocide. The fact that God told us to put men death if they lie with other men, now escapes most Christians. Making matters much worse, Pastors are scared to preach the truth; someone should remind them what Jesus said about this kind of fear:

> "And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell." - *Matthew 10: 28*

Jewish control of the narrative and commons affects all aspects of society. To illustrate; Athletic endeavour, once a means of displaying the physical fitness of a people and training for war, became a cheap spectacle for profit. Sportsball, as many call it, exists now only as a distraction for the gentile masses. Bread and circuses have morphed into beer and footy, western men tune in weekly to see their favourite mercenaries kick a ball and run well. Between games, there is a steady stream of propaganda disguised as commentary to ensure The Narrative remains unchallenged.

The goal is always to corrupt and degenerate the West, turning our people into whores and drug addicts, for the benefit of the rootless oligarchy. They use our weakened state to flood our borders with foreigners, while calling any Aryan man who resists, "racist" and having their lives ruined. White people who dare to join groups or stand against the will of our Jewish oppressors, find themselves suddenly in a courtroom for no reason. Judges today let paedophiles walk free, while throwing nationalists in prison for nothing more than standing against multiculturalism and wanting our people to exist.

Jews need masses of tribes fighting within a territory so they can divide and rule, costs imposed on us are irrelevant to them. Not only does this serve them ethnically, but economically, since their corporations profit the most from replacist migration. They use their wealth and political connections to fund politicians and political parties and push their agenda indirectly. So-called "leaders" in the West lead nothing; they are puppets to the true ruling class.

Our self-appointed betters in have no interest in Jesus Christ and spreading his gospel, nor any interest in keeping the Aryan man alive. At least not in his current state, they are desperate to create a mongrelised race of dependents that they can rule and exploit. They are so evil God warned us specifically that they were the enemy of all humanity.

> "For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judaea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:
>
> Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:
>
> Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost." - *1 Thessalonians 2: 14-16*

The Jews in this context were followers of the temple priests, the Pharisees and the Sadducees, who passed down their teachings orally. In 500AD, their spiritual descendants wrote these teachings down in a multi-volume book called the Babylonian Talmud, which is the Oral Law of the Rabbis. This supposedly built on a 2nd-century work called the Zohar (not published until the 13th-century so the claim is unproven), which is the source of satanic Jewish mysticism called kabbalah. When the Bible warns us of the Jews in the book of Thessalonians, God is warning us directly of those who call themselves Jews today.

This is what Jesus had to say about the Rabbis:

> "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it." - *John 8: 44*

Jews are the enemy of all humanity, their Rabbis are sons of Belial (Satan) and they dominate our civilisation. This control is not overt (for now), because it could not survive if it was but it is very real and very dangerous. They control us through popular culture and media manipulation, usury, and increasingly through lawfare and political corruption. Instead of offering Christian values and Godly influence, they use their usurped position as the priestly class to destroy us. In order to win the war for the Lord and the existence of our people, we simply *must* remove them from our borders, permanently.

* * *

The stories we tell ourselves shape the world we experience, they can give us spirit and courage, or they can make us angry and dejected. Life imitates art and art imitates life, stories can bring out the best of our instincts and they can deceive us. They can give us the impression of worth and strength, while secretly draining our spirit. We can tell ourselves we are warriors ready to destroy our enemies from before us, or that fornication is cool. The common narrative can build a civilisation, or send it back into the Stone Age; such is its power.

When the Bible was the foundation of society, we frowned on whoredom and drunkenness; we valued each other and our families. We told about how David killed a giant with a slingshot and a stone then became king of all Israel; we knew it was through the power of the Lord. We dreamt of bigger things for our own people

and nation because it was the will of God and his holy name. Most importantly, we dealt harshly with anyone who would dare blaspheme Jesus Christ Our Saviour or influence people towards any other religion. His sacrifice was sacrosanct and we punished anyone who dared mock it or lie in his name.

Our Lord was our narrative and he was our man, nobody dared question his divinity, at least not in public. This was the case right up until the 19th-century, when things began to change dramatically. Since the printing press arrived in Europe, media influence had not stopped growing and from the 1800's onwards, it has ruled common discourse. The church still plays a role, but too often Pastors are unwilling to fight for the faith and succumb to any media persecution.

Over the centuries, Christians have also used print media, but selling a life of Christian Godliness is harder than selling beer and fast food. Additionally, those looking to push degeneracy had far more funding, enabling them to flood the commons with sin. Only recently has the price of publishing become so low that the poorest in society can afford it. Before the internet, media production cost a lot more, meaning those who had money created all the propaganda.

The result has been an increasingly Godless and wicked society, full of filth, perversion and the shedding of innocent blood. Whilst true that Jews subverted us with their lies, it would be wrong to say we and our ancestors are not to blame at all. We forgot the Lord and now he is punishing us, just as he said he would. The good news is we can turn it all around if we ask him to save us and start following his law. The bad news is right now we have a hostile foreign tribe ruling us and setting our narratives. The anti-white oligarchs have their own agenda and never forget that questions are anti-Semitic; we must not dare criticise them, nor the stories they tell themselves and us.

Jewish media greatly influences our culture and has been sending it down a dark path for a long time. They *could* produce good wholesome content, promoting family and God if they wanted, but that would not benefit *them*. Instead, they serve up race-mixing, sodomites, fornication, drug and alcohol abuse, violence, idolatry, pointless drama and every kind of filth. All while denying us our own narratives, shutting us out of any discussion and having us removed from the commons that they control. Jews replaced our stories, history, religion and culture with theirs and told us to shut up or else.

Now our most sacred stories are The Holocaust™, universal and perpetual Jewish victimhood, and their status as the "chosen nation." The Holocaust™, being the unproven claim that Adolf Hitler killed 6 million innocent Jews, is crucial to

their continued control. They use it to guilt us into believing the second sacred narrative; that Jews are forever-innocent victims, always persecuted for no reason at all. Admitting that almost all of the persecution they have experienced is their own fault does not serve their most important belief; that they are a special holy "chosen people."

Jews think God chose them to be a light unto the nations and heal through their divine calling. They believe that through virtue of mere existence, God selected them for this mission. Their delusion comes from a gross manipulation of Old Testament scripture:

> "For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth." - *Deuteronomy 7: 6*

> "And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel." - *Exodus 19: 6*

Jews claim they descend from the Tribes of Judah, Benjamin, and Levi, the last Israelite tribes; therefore, they still have Abraham's blessing. In their minds, this is the case merely because they are of Abraham's seed and their lineage is unquestionable. Many self-titled Christians also believe this thanks to mass-deception, and refer to the Jews as the "chosen people" without irony. Jewish media has repeated this claim so often that it became accepted "truth."

As you would expect, there is no real evidence for their assertion of Israelite heritage; there are no genealogies and none of them know their own tribe. Even if it were true (it is not), they are ignoring their own scriptures.

> "Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:
>
> Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD:
>
> But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

> And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more." - *Jeremiah 31: 31-34*

God said he would start a new covenant, one of the heart, because the Israelites disobeyed him and did not walk in his ways. Jews think their blood gives them the Lord's blessing but they are gravely mistaken, because as John the Baptist clearly stated:

> "And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.
>
> And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire." - *Matthew 3: 9*

God laid the axe to that tree a long time ago and threw it into the fire upon the death of his son Jesus Christ. We know this thanks to the New Testament that also tells us who the new holy people are.

> "That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed." - *Romans 9: 8*
>
> "Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise." - *Galatians 4: 28*
>
> "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light;
>
> Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy." - *1 Peter 2: 9-10*

We saved Christians are the peculiar nation, not Modern Jews who openly worship Satan and hate Jesus. It would not matter if they could actually prove their heritage either; God took the blessing from the physical nation of Israel and gave it to the new *spiritual* Israel that is the saved brethren. Now rather than only the Ancient

Israelite nation, everyone who puts their faith in Jesus for eternal life enjoys all the blessings of Abraham.

> "And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:
>
> And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed." - *Genesis 12: 2-3*

The Lord blesses all those who bless saved Christians and curses all anyone who curses them. This was Abraham's blessing and the blessing we get through Jesus if only we call on his name through faith. The creator of this universe values our soul and spirit more than our flesh and he is no respecter of persons. He can raise up stones to Abrahams seed if he wanted because he created everything.

God gave us the perfect picture of this when he called on Abraham to sacrifice his only son and heir, Isaac.

> "And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.
>
> And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham: and he said, Here am I.
>
> And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me." - *Genesis 22: 10-12*

This is one of the most famous stories in the entire Bible, but the majority of commentary on it ignores the main lesson. Most focus entirely on the sacrifice and that Abraham proved his faith to God. While true that the story is telling us to trust the Lord and not withhold sacrifice from him, it pictures something very important:

> "And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt offering?
>
> And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together." - *Genesis 22: 7-8*

Isaac asked Abraham where the lamb for the burnt offering was, and Abraham said that God would provide one for them. After Abraham passed God's test, there was shadow fulfilment of this prophesy:

> "And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son." - *Genesis 22: 13*

Notice that God provided a ram and not a lamb; that is because the lamb is Jesus Christ. God is foreshadowing the New Testament, where he will provide himself a sacrifice to take away all our sins. Jesus is the lamb slain from the foundation of the world, for the sanctification of us all. Abraham showed God that he himself was willing to make the same sacrifice of the Father in heaven, thus proved himself worthy the blessing.

> "And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,
>
> And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son:
>
> That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies;
>
> And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice." - *Genesis 22: 15-18*

After Abraham proved his faith, God promised to multiply him immensely and bless all the nations in his seed. Isaac went on to beget Jacob, who begat the twelve patriarchs, who begat the twelve tribes of Israel. This was a part fulfilment of the "I will multiply you" promise, but the blessing for all nations is something different. Note in the passage, God says that in his "seed" singular, "shall all the nations of the earth be blessed", rather than in his seeds. This was God promising to send Jesus Christ, who was a direct descendent of Abraham.

Modern Jews moreover believe that the blessing came without conditions and would last forever, but this is blatantly false. The first covenant came with clearly stated rules that the Israelites did not fulfil and thus they no longer have God's blessing.

"But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God." - *Romans 2: 29*

When the Jews rejected the Son, they rejected the Father, so God punished them, just as he said he would. First sending the Romans to sack Jerusalem and destroy the temple in 70AD, then again in 135AD expelling them permanently. Those we call "Jews" today have never repented of their sin and rejection of Christ, yet believe they still have the blessing of Abraham. In reality, the opposite is true; they have the *wrath* of God abiding on them to the utmost.

This same tribe controls our money, our politicians and our common narratives; they decide what is or is not acceptable speech. They censor all criticism and justify their actions under the deluded belief that they are a special "chosen people". In their belief system, they are holy; therefore, anyone who dares question them is also questioning God himself. Hence, they feel morally justified in censoring all "anti-Semitism" and, when they have total power, are capable of the worst kinds of atrocities.

Saving us today from their evil is the fact that they still cannot publically admit they are the ruling class. If they were to reveal themselves the people would reject them very quickly as usurpers, and crying "anti-Semitic conspiracy theorist" would no longer work. Practicality means Jews have to remain behind the veil, projecting onto large telescreens like the wizard of Oz (an allegory for the Federal Reserve that they control). They rely on our compliance, their control over the common narrative and vast amounts of wealth they stole from us through usury.

Every day the Jewish parasite nation infests Western minds with filth and propaganda designed to undermine us, and profit from our demise. Their ultimate goal is the total conquest of the world, and the elimination of European nations as unique ethnic groups. All under the deluded belief that God chose them as a special nation, superior to the rest of us. We can only conclude; Jewish supremacy and lies are the greatest threat humanity has ever seen.

* * *

Key to the Jewish claim of still being the Holy Nation is their supposed Israelite ancestry. They falsely believe that as descendants of Abraham they retain his blessing and are thus entitled not just to the Promised Land, but greater Israel; the land from Northern Ethiopia, to the Euphrates, to Southern Turkey and back again.

They believe that anyone who blesses them is blessed, and anyone who curses them is cursed. A great many modern Jews moreover believe that the goyim are not fully human; Judaism revolves around their tribe one-day ruling the world with us as their slaves.

Notwithstanding God is capable of raising the seed of Abraham from stones, Jewish claims of Israelite ancestry are worth examining. As their number one claim to fame, if it were to fall apart under scrutiny they would have nothing left but lies. Not that this would change their behaviour, only divine intervention and humility can make them turn to the Lord. The goal is for our own understanding; as Christians and non-Jews, we should know the truth even if the enemy will never go near it.

Right from the beginning, there is a major crack in the story that calls it into serious question. They believe that the entire congregation under Moses, in the book of Exodus, were "the Jews", but this is incorrect. The children of Israel lived in twelve distinct tribal groups, from the time of Jacob until God mixed nine of them out of existence. The first time the Bible mentions the word "Jews" is eleven books on from Genesis, hundreds of years after the Exodus:

> "Then Rezin king of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.
>
> At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day."
> *- 2 Kings 16: 5-6*

Pekah, the king of Israel at the time, allied himself with the king of Syria to make war with the southern kingdom of Judah. This was well after the northern and southern kingdoms split, when the north went after Jeroboam and his idols. Those called Jews here are people associated with the Jerusalem, but not necessarily living there. In the passage, they are in a place called Elath, a city well south of Beersheba, the southernmost part of Judah.

Two chapters later, there is a direct reference to the Jews having their own language and living in Jerusalem. The King of Assyria invaded the land of Judah and gave the men of the city a message.

> "Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria:

> Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:
>
> Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria."
> *- 2 Kings 18: 28*

Rabshakeh was wrong of course, the Lord saved Jerusalem from his hands and the Assyrians that day, before destroying a huge host of them later. When the Assyrians came back, the Lord gave a good long rebuke of King Sennacherib, who had blasphemed him, through the prophet Isaiah; before this happened:

> "And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses." *- 2 Kings 19: 35*

More instances of the word "Jew" come in the book of Esther where God refers to Jews repeatedly as both an ethnicity and religious practice. Esther's story takes place during the time of exile in Persia; the Jews in this book are the people taken out of Jerusalem into captivity. One thing to note towards the end, it also says many people "became Jews"; they were similar in this way to Christianity because it was actually the same religion under a different covenant. Thus, an Old Testament Jew was not necessarily one of the children of Israel; it was only someone who worshiped and put their faith in the Lord. However, there *was* an important ethnic component to Old Testament Christianity, since the covenant was with the children of Israel, until the coming of Jesus.

We also read in the books of Ezra, Matthew, Luke and others that Ancient Jews who were Israelites could prove their own origins with genealogies. There is no genealogy proving Israelite ancestry among so-called Jewish people today, and none of them has any idea of their own tribe. They claim Abraham is the father of their nation but cannot prove it, all we have is their word and that means nothing. Further research is thus required to see how well the evidence supports their assertion.

The dominant and most prevalent Jewish group in the world today are the Ashkenazim. Making up roughly 75-80% of the Jewish diaspora, these are whom Westerners most commonly think about when we use the term "Jew." Producing such famous family names as Warburg and Rothschild, they sport the familiar

hooknose, pale skin, and generally creepy demeanour of your standard Jewish stereotype. Ashkenazis are the Jewish caste who own the banks, run the media and create the majority of the trash that comes out of Hellywood.

Most people are unable to spot them without being red-pilled or researching the truth beforehand. Ashkenazis blend in with us, and look a lot like us from a distance but, if you look closely, are not *too* difficult to spot. When they are not wearing their funny hats and twirled sideburns, certain physical traits still stand out. They tend to be short (unless mixed) and the males are frail looking; they often have curly hair, a long thin face, frogmouths, Asiatic eyes, rat ears and a prominent bottom lip. Nevertheless, we call them "shapeshifters" for good reason; oftentimes you just cannot pick them without more information or training. When in doubt, best to ask them, find out their name, or look up their "early history" information on Infogalactic (Wikipedia alternative).

One Biblical clue regarding Ashkenazi Jew origins lies in their name, which does actually appear in the Bible:

> "The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
>
> And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah." - *Genesis 10: 2-3*

After the Tower of Babel, Noah's sons, Ham, Shem and Japheth, separated into their own lands and founded new nations. Genesis tells us of all those created shortly after the flood, and Ashkenaz is the father of one. Since Japheth's sons probably moved into modern day Turkey and the Eastern European regions, his grandsons must have begat nations there. A common belief is that Ashkenaz moved into the Ukrainian Steppe, just north of the Caucus Mountains; although we cannot be certain of the exact location, we know they have a completely different line to Abraham, who was of Shem. Unless the name *Ashkenazi* is also a lie (quite possible), or a coincidence, it means modern Jewry have an entirely different heritage to the Israelites. One that may still have a distant shared Indo-European ancestry through Noah, but has very little, if anything, to do with Holy Land.

The fact that Ashkenazis first appear historically in Germany, Poland and Eastern Europe around 1000AD, also suggests Eastern European origins. We cannot be completely sure where this group came from exactly, but this is where they first turn up. There are theories but these are mostly speculation, we actually know very little about Jewish history after the diaspora through to the Middle

Ages. There were small Jewish communities throughout Europe after Rome sacked Jerusalem, so they *could* technically have come from anywhere across the continent.

One theory states that they were religious and political refugees from the Khazar Khaganate, located in southern Ukraine, that converted somewhere between 700 and 850AD. According to legend (hidden history), around 800AD a Rus king forced the Khazarian king to pick Christianity, Islam or Judaism as their official state religion. Fearing reprisals from Muslims or Christians if they picked either, the Khaganate chose Judaism. The Khazarian king then promised to stay within the bounds imposed upon him by the Rus and their allies.

In one account, the nation slowly formed over several centuries between 100 and 800AD, before becoming a large kingdom. The Khazarian kings surrounded themselves with ancient occult oligarchs and became renowned for their evil. Baal (Lucifer) worship dominated the country, as did child blood and sacrifice rituals. Khazarian people gained a reputation for being murderers, thieves and bandits who would kill then take their victim's identity as an occupation. This is allegedly what led to the Rus forcing them to convert and amend their ways, or suffer consequences.

According to Ashkenazi-Khazarian theories, despite outwardly converting to Judaism, the Khazars continued to worship Baal in secret and refused to amend their ways. They carried on murdering, stealing and worshiping Lucifer, until the late 10th-century when Vladimir I conquered the empire after decades of Russian campaigning. When the Khaganate finally fell, the occultist nobility took their stockpiles of gold and moved west, settling in Poland, Germany and Eastern Europe. Calling themselves Ashkenazi Jews, they continued their Talmudic Satan worship, including blood sacrifice rituals, in secret under their new identity. Biding their time, they rebuilt and regrouped, growing in power and wealth, under the belief that Lucifer had promised them the world.

Unfortunately, much of this story is unproven; the Kingdom itself disappeared over one-thousand years ago, so we cannot be completely sure. Not that it did not happen, the appearance of Ashkenazis soon after the Khazarian Khaganate fell is an odd coincidence; we just cannot be entirely sure. It does make sense, and explains the European look of the Ashkenazi, whilst still being separate from Anglo-Germanic peoples. The Jews today certainly worship Lucifer, and an origin in deceptive Baal worshiping murderous identity thieves, fits their modus operandi. Though without proof only speculation and legends of an evil Satanic Eastern Kingdom and the Khazarian Mafia remain.

Another theory is that the priests and Pharisees of Jesus' day were actually Idumeans, who were the racially mixed decedents of Edomites, Arabs and others. This hypothesis claims the tribe moved into Judea after the Babylonian captivity and slowly replaced the population; aggressively taking over positions of power as lawyers, moneylenders, and religious leaders, they eventually installed one of their own as King, Herod. This also fits the modus operandi of modern Jews, does not contradict the Khazarian theory and explains Pontius Pilate's letter to Tiberius Caesar, stating thus:

> "Among the various rumours that came to my ears there was one in particular that attracted my attention. A young man, it was said, appeared in Galilee preaching with a noble unction a new law in the name of God who had sent him. At first I was apprehensive that his design was to stir up the people against the Romans, but my fears were soon dispelled. Jesus of Nazareth spoke rather as a friend of the Romans than of the Jews. One day in passing by the place of Siloe, where there was a great concourse of people, I observed in the midst of the group a young man who was leaning against a tree, calmly addressing the multitude. I was told it was Jesus. This I could easily have suspected, so great was the difference between him and those listening to him. His golden-coloured hair and beard gave him the appearance of a celestial aspect. He appeared to be about thirty years old. Never have I seen a sweeter or more serene countenance. What a Contrast between him and his hearers, with their black beards and tawny completion!" - *Pontius Pilate, Letter to Tiberius Caesar, c 33.*

Jesus was of the tribe of Judah, we have a genealogy to prove it, and if he was blonde-haired, this was probably common among Israelites. The Bible implies that he did not stand out too much compared to his fellow Judahites, so his disciples probably had a similar appearance. Pilate's letter lends strong credence to the idea that Israelites were an Aryan nation and modern Jews did not come from them. Rather, Jews today probably have a completely different origin, for the most part, and are the spiritual offspring of Edomite (Idumean) Pharisees.

DNA evidence also tells us that Ashkenazi Jews have European origins. In 2013 Martin Richards, an archaeogeneticist analysed Jewish genetics and found that the entire maternal line originated in Europe. The researcher stated:

> "This suggests that, even though Jewish men may indeed have migrated into Europe from Palestine around 2000 years ago, they seem to have married European women."

They may still be descendants of Abraham, but evidence strongly suggests that he is not the father of their nation. The chief priests and Pharisees certainly passed on their teachings until they were able to form new communities centuries later. The only question is *how* they continued and became their own nation, we know for a fact that they did. If the Ashkenazi-Khazar theory is wrong, it means former temple priests must have kept their false religion alive by converting European women and procreating. Consequently, in the time between the sack of Jerusalem and the return of the Jew, their Abrahamic lineage diluted into near irrelevance (at best).

If Jews today are "chosen" merely through birth, as they believe, then literally everyone remotely descended from Abraham is too. God made him the father of many nations and some believe (with good reason) that among others, Carthage, Greece, Rome, ancient France, and England have Israelite origins. If not, we know God scattered the children of Israel all over the world when he punished them. They could easily have moved West through the Mediterranean and into Europe, especially if they were Aryan as the evidence suggests; quite possibly *all* Modern Europeans (especially Northern and Western) have Israelite blood and several nations probably came directly from them.

That means Ashkenazis have no more claim to Abraham's blessing, through mere birthright, than any random European does. Indeed, when we look at the last clue, which is in dietary preferences, it becomes probable that they are not Abraham's seed at all. We see this in Genesis, when three noble men came into Abraham's camp:

> "And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it.
>
> And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat." - *Genesis 18: 7-8*

This short passage might seem innocuous but it gives us an insight into Abraham's diet and the diet of those around him. In serving butter and milk so readily, we can have no doubt that the Ancient Hebrews were lactose tolerant. We also know that Abraham passed on the ability to digest dairy through to his descendants, since King David also ate butter and cheese. As did the men of Israel:

> "And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp of thy brethren;

> And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge." - *1 Samuel 17: 17-18*
>
> "And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,
>
> Brought beds, and basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse,
>
> And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness." - *2 Samuel 17: 27-29*

When the Lord promised to bring the Israelites into the Promised Land, he repeatedly called it a land of milk and honey.

> "And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites." - *Exodus 3: 8*
>
> "For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant." - *Deuteronomy 31: 20*
>
> "For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people that were men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that he would not shew them the land, which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey." - *Joshua 5: 6*

The phrase "flowing with milk and honey" describes a land healthy and rich; it denotes positive attributes and tells us that this land was highly desirable. Drinking milk and eating cheese are always positive things to God. In fact, he uses the term to describe his word, although admittedly in a different context:

> "For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat." - *Hebrews 5: 12*

Consuming dairy products happens all through the Bible; everyone in the region at the time probably did so. Dairy is an excellent form of calories and fat that means your animals can feed you consistently throughout their lives. When calories are scarce, people who can digest lactose have a serious advantage over those who have no access to the food group. The Ancient Hebrews were famous for being shepherds and cattle herders, milk would have been a staple in their diet since before Abraham was born.

Some do claim the milk came from goats, thus was easier to digest, and this *is* possible; however, just because goat's milk is easier to digest than cow's milk, does not make it a good idea for lactose intolerant people to consume it. Certainly not as a staple as it was in Ancient Israel. Additionally, the scripture in the Second Book of Samuel clearly says "cheese of kine", meaning cow cheese. The only logical conclusion is that these people were capable of digesting lactose without any issues.

You are probably now wondering why the Israelite's preference for dairy products matters. To those of us in the West, milk and cheese are so common that we assume everyone eats them. Yet, for most of the world, this is not the case; lactose tolerance is the exception, not the rule. In fact, only about a quarter of all people alive today have the ability to eat dairy, the vast majority cannot.

Breaking this down by race and ethnic group tells us a great deal more; lactose tolerance is a trait found almost exclusively among Aryan people. Specifically, northern and western Europeans, such as Germans, British and Nordic people, have by far the most lactose tolerant populations in the world. Whereas non-whites are overwhelmingly *unable* to eat dairy, with Northern India being the only non-European region where the majority are lactose tolerant (probably due to ancient Aryan ancestry).

There are tribal groups (usually small) around the world who drink milk, but they are the clear exception. The Mongols, for instance, drank horse milk as a staple; this was a big reason they had so much success conquering. Another example exists in Kenya, where milk is a key part of Maasai Farmer diets (they also drink cow blood). Nonetheless, for the most part, the ability to drink milk and eat cheese is a European trait. There are exceptions, as mentioned, but the general rule remains the same, among non-whites, eating dairy is just not that common.

Going back to the self-proclaimed "chosen nation" of modern Jews, given what the Bible tells us, they *should* have a low rate of lactose intolerance. If their ancestors were all milk-drinking sheep, goat and cattle herders, their modern diet would reflect this. Awkwardly, for them, this is not the case; at least 75% of Jews, including Ashkenazim, are lactose intolerant. Estimates have up to 90% of the people living in modern Israel as being unable to eat dairy. This tells us that the chance of them being Israelites is extremely low, if there is any chance at all; maybe one or two families have one or two lines, but they would not know it and most likely have no Israelite blood whatsoever.

Alongside genetic and historical data, this evidence is damning; if Abraham's blessing still came through blood heritage, they would have absolutely no claim to it whatsoever. They may still have a loose connection through a few lines, but not as a common ancestor for the nation. At most, they have a connection through exiled, likely mixed race, temple priests who diluted their seed with strangers, but they cannot prove even this. The most logical conclusion is that they are lying and it would not be the only lie they have ever told.

What the evidence indicates is that rather than Ashkenazi Jews, Northern Europeans are the descendants of Ancient Israelites; or at least closely related. The people of the Bible certainly shared many undeniably Aryan traits and behaviours. When looking at scriptural evidence, such as Esau's red hair, lactose tolerance, David's "ruddy" appearance (rosy cheeks) and the ability to blush, the picture becomes clear. If they did not create northern and Western European nations, they probably joined them and left a big genetic mark after being scattered.

In assessing Judeo-Supremacist claims of being "chosen", we can see without doubt that it fails under the slightest scrutiny. They are *not* God's chosen people, even under the rules of the Old Testament, which they claim as their holy book (a lie because they believe the Babylonian Talmud). They are not a "light unto the gentiles," and God did not send them to "heal the world." Their religion is evil and a child of the devil; additionally, their own sources debunk any claim of ancestral connection to the Tribe of Judah.

> "Edomite Jews began to call themselves Hebrews and Israelites in 1860" - *Encyclopaedia Judaica 1971, Vol. 10:23*

> "Strictly speaking, it is incorrect to call an ancient Israelite a 'Jew' or to call a contemporary Jew an Israelite or a Hebrew." - *Jewish Almanac 1980, p.3*

When considering the New Testament, their claim is so ridiculous that only a fool would believe it. Jesus died for everyone, including the Jews, so that *whosoever* believes on him shall not perish but have everlasting life. His sacrifice fulfils Old Testament scripture and the New Testament completes the word of God that Moses started. The Jews today are not the messiah; they are the synagogue of Satan.

* * *

A man once said that if you tell a big enough lie often enough it becomes truth; but this was not the creation of a new philosophy, nor was he advocating for Marxist ingsoc. He was explaining how propaganda has become a powerful tool for manipulating the masses. His point was that you could convince people of almost anything if you say it confidently, loudly and often. They will believe it just because they have heard it and could not imagine anyone lying in such a manner; high trust societies are especially susceptible since the masses are less likely to question common narratives.

We can see examples of this process all over the place. For instance, society once thought smoking was healthy; cigarette companies lied for years, paying off doctors to promote their products. Many today strangely believe that spending alone is good for the economy and that a nation can borrow its way to prosperity with *Keynesian stimulus*. Just try to question if The Holocaust™ really happened or not, this is a sacred cow of the ruling class and questions are anti-Semitic. If you have a megaphone and power to repeat something ad nauseam without any counter argument, soon most will believe it.

The myth of Jewish "choseness" is the perfect example of this power; all through their media, they repeat the lie and refuse to stop, they fawn over themselves to the point of embarrassment. Jews often hire TV preachers willing to spread heresy and false doctrine for filthy lucre's sake. Resulting in huge numbers of so-called Christian churches and pastors repeating the same lies ceaselessly, and declaring their never-ending support for Israel. Millions upon millions of Christians now proclaim the Jews as "chosen" because they falsely believe the Bible says so.

Propaganda clearly works, whether it is an obvious lie or if we can debunk it with ease through scripture, evidence or sound reason. The fact that so many supposed Christians believe such a whopping great porky shows this plainly. It also shows they are not reading their Bibles anywhere near enough; the New Testament tells us without doubt that believers are the new holy nation. A quick

read of the gospels will show us just how false claims of Jewish "chosen" status truly are.

During his ministry, Jesus Christ did many miracles and saved multitudes of souls. He healed the sick, fed thousands with a few loaves and fishes, raised the dead and walked on water. His actions gained him widespread fame throughout Judea; he was a prophet who spoke like no other man and did great wonders. The world did not know it at the time, but he was (and is) God in the flesh.

Christ and his disciples travelled to all the towns of Judea giving them the gospel, thus a chance at salvation and healing. Jesus preached many sermons, told stories wherever he went and taught in parables and dark sayings. Through his actions and words, he taught us how to treat each other and how God looks down on us with love and eternal judgement. He ultimately completed his mission, atoning for the sin of Adam, and eventually Christianity became the world's largest religion, at least on paper.

On a trip to Jerusalem, while passing Bethany, hungry and seeing a fig tree, Jesus gave us a well-known lesson in the will of God.

> "And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet.
>
> And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it." - *Mark 11: 13-14*

After cursing the tree that it might never yield fruit again, he entered Jerusalem and carried out one of his most famous acts.

> "And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;
>
> And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.
>
> And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves." - *Mark 11: 15-17*

Upon casting out all the wicked people buying and selling in the Lord's house, he left the city.

"And when even was come, he went out of the city.

And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God." - *Mark 11: 19-22*

Jesus cursed the fig tree, went into the temple at Jerusalem and overturned everything, and then as he left the city, it was dead. The tree represents the Jews, when Jesus came he found them wasted and bringing forth no fruit, so he cursed them. This story is a message and warning to the Jews of Judea; God is telling them that they are no longer his chosen people. They will never bring forth fruit to the Lord again; in the new covenant, that role sits squarely on saved believers.

This is far from the only example of Jesus cursing the Ancient Jewish nation and telling them and us that they are no longer blessed. He told several parables with the same general lesson; one of those was the parable of the vineyard husbandmen:

"Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:

And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

> But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.
>
> And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him." - *Matthew 21: 33-39*

The householder represents God; the vineyard is his covenant and the husbandmen are the Ancient Israelites. Rather than follow the Lord's commandments, his people whored after strange gods and idols; thus committed wickedness in his eyes. He sent his messengers, the prophets, whom are the servants of the householder in the parable that the husbandmen beat and slew, to warn them. Finally, the householder sent his son and heir; the husbandmen killed him so that they could steal the inheritance, just as the Israelites killed Christ. Interestingly, there are Jewish sects who consider themselves their own messiah today.

After telling the parable, Jesus asked the chief priests what would happen to the husbandmen, and this is what followed:

> "They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.
>
> Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?
>
> Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof." - *Matthew 21: 41-43*

This spells it out in clear and undeniable terms; Jesus took the kingdom of God from the Old Testament Israelites and gave it to a nation bringing forth his fruit. This nation is the Christian nation; Jesus founded it with his death, burial and resurrection, which began the new covenant. Whilst our physical children are the fruit of the womb, winning someone to Christ is bringing forth fruit to God. Jesus begat his first disciples and believers and they spread the gospel to the world, thus begat a great nation. God's kingdom is spiritual; it forms and grows just like a physical nation, only on the heavenly level.

After Jesus finished his parable and explaining it to the temple elders, they were mightily annoyed:

> "And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.
>
> But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet." - *Matthew 21: 45-46*

Such is the response when someone cuts you to the bone. They knew Jesus spoke of them and this enraged them. The truth hurts as the saying goes, and still hurts to this day among the spiritual descendants of the chief priests and the Pharisees. Modern Jews hate Jesus Christ and you cannot be both a religious Jew and a Christian at the same time; you are one or the other. Furthermore, their hatred of our Lord has only *grown* over the millennia.

Following the story about the vineyard husbandmen, Jesus told another parable, just to leave no doubt. This time about a wedding for a king's son.

> "The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,
>
> And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.
>
> Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.
>
> But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:
>
> And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them." - *Matthew 22: 2-6*

The king here represents God, just as the householder did in the parable of the vineyard. The prince represents Christ and his word; the servants represent his saints and disciples preaching the gospel. The guests invited in this particular passage represent the chief priests, the Pharisees and the Jews who did not believe on Jesus.

Rather than accept the invite of the king to his son's wedding, they treated the servants badly and slew them. Thus picturing what the Jews would do to Jesus' disciples when he sent them out.

Upon hearing what his original guests had done, the king was not happy and responded accordingly:

> "But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city." - *Matthew 22: 7*

As his original guests refused his invite by slaying his servants, the king sent his army and destroyed them all. Jesus here was warning the Jews what will happen if they refuse the Lord's invite to eternal life. He was also prophesying the future destruction of Jerusalem that occurred in 70AD then again later in 135AD, when the Romans finished the job. Hence, they have no excuse whatsoever for rejecting him today, other than a pact with the devil.

The king, having no guests, then gave his servants a new charge:

> "Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.
>
> Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.
>
> So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests." - *Matthew 22: 8-10*

The food, drink, and couple were ready, so the king instructed his servants to go and invite anyone that would come. It did not matter if they were rich or poor, everyone was invited they just had to head the call of the king. This is a picture of salvation and shows us that eternal life comes to anyone who believes God's word. It does not matter who we are, if we hear the Father and believe on his Son, we are welcome in the kingdom of heaven.

Jesus finished his parable by telling us what happens to those who hear God's word but do not fully believe:

> "And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

> And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.
>
> Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
>
> For many are called, but few are chosen." - *Matthew 22: 11-14*

A man came without wearing a wedding garment; the king saw him and asked why he was not dressed appropriately. The wedding was for his son and heir; one should at least put in some effort when attending such an event. The guest was speechless, and unable to answer when prompted. The king then threw him out to a place where there will be "weeping and gnashing of teeth," which is a picture of hell.

This man heard about the wedding, but did not believe that the king was inviting him to such a big event. He went along just to see if the rumours were true, only to discover the wedding was real but he had not prepared at all. Seeing a chance for some of the free wedding food and wine, he sat down anyway hoping nobody would notice he was not dressed appropriately. When the king saw him, he knew this man had not believed his word, so he threw the phoney guest out.

God is telling us that we have to hear his word and believe him before we miss our chance at salvation. If you do not put *all* faith in him, but try to enter his kingdom at the judgement, he will leave you on the outer. At that point, your fate is sealed; the Lord will throw you into the lake of fire, for all eternity. We have no excuse once we have heard the gospel; if you reject it or never believe it, you are damned.

After handing the chief priests and Pharisees a spiritual butt whooping, Jesus and his disciples left Jerusalem and prepared for the Passover feast. This is the famous last supper of Christ right before Judas betrayed him to the elders, who subsequently crucified him. Shortly after the meal, a mob came to the Mount of Olives and arrested him before bringing him to the high priest in the temple. There the elders spat on, hit, and mocked him while trying to find false witnesses to testify against him.

Since under Roman rule it was unlawful for the Jews to put anyone to death, the elders brought Jesus before the Governor, Pontius Pilate. The governor himself was very reluctant to kill him; Pilate's wife had a troubling dream about the man and Pilate knew that Jesus had done nothing wrong. The Jews though were determined

to have him executed so, looking for a way to avoid innocent bloodshed, Pilate gave them an option.

> "Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.
>
> And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.
>
> Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?
>
> For he knew that for envy they had delivered him." - *Matthew 27: 15-17*

The offer was a clear choice between Jesus and the robber Barabbas; Pilate might have thought the crowd were unlikely to release a murderous criminal, so this was a good strategy. If so he was wrong, spurred on by the chief priests and elders, the Jews called for the release of Barabbas and demanded the crucifixion of Jesus.

> "But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.
>
> The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.
>
> Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified." - *Matthew 27: 20-22*

The crowd grew louder and louder, as they continued to demand the release of Barabbas. Pilate tried to resist but they wore him down until he lamented and gave Jesus up. He then famously washed his hands and proclaimed his own innocence, before the Jews responded with the infamous curse upon themselves and their descendants.

> "When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified." - *Matthew 27: 24-26*

His blood be on them and their children, they declared it and we have four gospels proving that the Jews killed our Lord and Saviour. The Babylonian Talmud also confirms this, so their own words condemn them; they delivered Jesus Christ up and demanded he die on the cross. There is no denying it and everyone knows it. We have it in writing from multiple sources, this is not up for debate and nobody sensible is debating it.

What some people do disagree on is the symbolism of the Barabbas story; as it appears in all four gospels it must be of significance, therefore is worth exploring more deeply. On the surface, we can see plainly that the Jews condemned their own messiah and thus condemned themselves, but Barabbas represents something else. He was a wicked and sinful individual who not only gained freedom, but the Jews also demanded it be so. The Bible also says he was a murderer and part of a violent insurrection.

"And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection." - *Mark 15: 7*

God wants us to know that the Jews put their faith in an evil man, but the symbolism does not jump out of the page. Thankfully, this story has a clear reflection on the Old Testament to teach us what it all means. The trial with Pilate is the fulfilment of the scapegoat sacrifice commanded in the Law of Moses.

"And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering." - *Leviticus 16: 5*

"And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scapegoat.

> And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORD's lot fell, and offer him for a sin offering." - *Leviticus 16: 7-9*
>
> "And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:
>
> And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness:
>
> And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness." - *Leviticus 16: 20-22*

In this ritual, the Levitical priests would choose two goats out of the herd and cast lots on them. Depending on where the lots fell, the priests would sacrifice one of the goats and let the other go free. The priest would sprinkle the dead goat's blood around the tabernacle (later temple) alter, this would cleanse the holy sanctuary as a sin offering for the Lord. Aaron (the high priest) would then place the iniquity of the nation onto the surviving goat and release it in the desert.

Barabbas is the manifestation of the scapegoat; he represents sin and iniquity going free to wander wherever it may. The goat sacrificed as a sin offering to cleanse the holy place in the tabernacle represents Jesus. Importantly, in the trial, the Jews actually choose the scapegoat over the sacrificial goat. Rather than take his cleansing blood, they preferred to put their faith in wickedness and violent revolution.

The release of the goat also symbolises the false "liberty" that we get when we let our sins take over our lives. The goat itself has all the freedom it could possibly want; but it has lost the protection of its masters, if it wanders off a cliff or cannot find food and water, it dies. Consider the manifestation of this in our culture today and examine how the false gospel of liberty so-called leads us astray. Everywhere one looks we can see sin and degeneracy masked as "freedom baby, yeah!"

As the scapegoat is also a picture of the Devil, when the Jews chose Barabbas, they were in effect putting their faith in Satan. When they shouted, "his blood be on us and on our children" they made a pact with Lucifer to protect them. The Jews are *his* chosen people; he is the one who gives them their wealth and power. This is

why the flag of their country, and the symbol of their religion, is the 6-pointed star of Remphan. The devil is hiding in plain sight.

Of course, Modern Jews will claim this is an "anti-Semitic lie," but the truth is irrefutable. If you are in any doubt, simply read what Jesus said on the matter.

> "Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?
>
> Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.
>
> A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
>
> Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
>
> Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them." - *Matthew 7: 16-20*

We shall know them by their spiritual fruits and the Talmudic rabbinical spirit of the Jews is rotten to the core. It gave us anti-whitism, replacism, sodomy, pornography, usury, poverty and self-hatred designed to elevate only themselves. Every other product they sell us fits some civilisation destroying, anti-Christ, anti-white agenda. Whether to promote miscegenation, drug use, fornication, or the damnable lie that they retain any of Abraham's blessing. The truth is they reject the word of God and are antichrist.

> "Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.
>
> Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also." - *1 John 2: 22-23*

The parasitic nation control all major avenues of communication, they tell us what we can or cannot say in our own lands. They broadcast their lies through their news media, pop culture, music, Hollywood, and the corporations they control. The Zionist occupied US government bombs civilians for the benefit of Israel, Americans soldiers do their dirty work and die for their cause. We cannot even *ask*

to separate, because wanting our own lands free from foreign control is "racist" and expelling Jews to Israel would be "anti-Semitic."

Jews will accept nothing but submission and worship as the chosen race of god; anyone who does not bend the knee is their enemy and in their view, all enemies must die. To them we are Amalek and it is their divine mandate to wipe us all out, as God commanded Ancient Israel. In reality, they are the children of the devil, who worship the devil and themselves in his image. This does not mean they are beyond salvation; anyone who puts their faith in Christ lives eternally. It means that until their pact with Lucifer ends, they will always be at war with God.

The New Holy Nation

"Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance." - Psalm 33: 12

Aside from being the true and perfect word of our holy creator, the Bible tells a great story; arguably, the most profound and important story of all time. It breaks this story up into small digestible parts, each with its own plot and lessons, combining into one meta-narrative. In the beginning was the creation, then Adam's fall into sin and death, this lead to wickedness and God's wrath. Sin conquered the world, but we found our redemption through Jesus Christ, who is the second Adam. In the last days, Jesus will return, send Satan and his demons to hell, and the elect shall inherit the Earth and eternal life.

We can learn so much from just this very basic outline but there is actually much more to it, as we all know. The Bible is long with sixty-six books, thousands of versus, hundreds of stories and commandments, poems, and timeless holy wisdom. The Old Testament and the New Testament each serve different functions and build the overarching narrative; with their own rules and specific expectations, as well as their own promises. Comparing both shows us God's true will; for example, the new covenant emphasises faith and spiritual brotherhood, while the old covenant focussed more on nation and physical kindred.

"The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways." - *Deuteronomy 25: 9*

These were the children of Israel, first called Jacob, the grandson of Abraham, whom the Lord promised the land of Canaan. God made Israelites his holy people and established his covenant with them through Moses and their fathers. The agreement was to follow God's commandments and serve no other gods or idols. In return, he would give them the Promised Land forever and make them a light unto the gentiles.

The first five books were a kind of holy constitution that list each commandment under the Old Covenant. They include various animal sacrifices, along with moral laws and rules for administration of justice throughout the nation. Levitical priests would administer all things holy and had the role of teaching the word of God to every generation. Moses also set judges over the land who would punish evildoers and mediate disputes; this practice carried on through the reign of the kings.

The Lord promised to bless the physical nation, and establish them as a great and permanent kingdom. They just had to do what he told them; this included wiping out and making no treaties with the seven cursed nations. They had committed abomination in the Lord's eyes and he had marked them for total destruction. Yet as soon as the Israelites conquered the territory, they disobeyed God and thus received a swift rebuke:

> "And an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.
>
> And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?
>
> Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you." - *Judges 2: 1-3*

This set the scene for the rest of the Old Testament and the story told through it. In the time of the judges, the Israelites went through the same cycle several times; they would forget the Lord and worship other gods, so the Lord would send foreigners to oppress them. Then they would repent and turn back to the Lord, who would send a deliverer to break them out of bondage. This happened twelve times until the last judge in the Book of Judges, Sampson, killed the entire Philistine leadership in a moment.

> "And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life." - *Judges 16: 30*

After this, the Israelites decided they wanted a king to go before them as a military leader and a judge. The prophet Samuel originally resisted their calls but the Lord intervened and told him to give in to their request and anoint a king. The first was Saul, a Godly man, but unstable and childish who tried to kill the future King David several times in a jealous rage. He disobeyed the Lord on multiple occasions, including summoning the dead, which is a sin worthy of death, before dying in battle alongside his sons.

David, one of the most Godly and righteous men in history, then inherited the whole kingdom, after a bloody civil war. He was a valiant warrior and a poet who wrote half the book of Psalms; the Bible says he was a man after God's own heart. He knew and kept the commandments, worshiped only the Lord, loved his enemies, and was an all-round nice bloke. He was the best possible ruler; with his one major transgression being, an act of adultery with Bathsheba (who later gave birth to Solomon) and killing her husband Uriah the Hittite.

For this wickedness, God punished David severely, killing four of his children and plunging his kingdom into civil war in his old age.

> "For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. " - *Hebrews 16: 6*

Despite his famous weakness for beautiful women, David was a great man who did great things for his people. The Israelites could not have asked for a better king, he made mistakes including some big sins, but his heart was always perfect. He defeated all of Israel's enemies, either eliminating them or putting them to tribute. Establishing the kingdom and his dynasty through his son Solomon, he gave the perfect example of manliness and brotherhood. David loved his people and they loved him (most of the time), nobody could possibly have done a better job, which is why God chose him.

Solomon was an excellent king also, for most of his life, not so much as a warrior but as a judge of his people. He is the man who spoke the Book of Proverbs, one of the most popular and useful books in the whole Bible. God tells us of his great wisdom:

> "And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom." - *1 Kings 4: 34*

God made Israel powerful under David, and then rich under Solomon; the kingdom could not have had a better possible start. With every advantage, all they had to do was keep his commandments and God would protect them forever. Unfortunately, during Solomon's life, things went seriously wayward; he loved many strange women and married wives from the forbidden nations. These women made him worship and sacrifice to other gods, a practice he passed on to his children and the united kingdom of Israel.

Upon Solomon's death, his son Rehoboam took some bad advice and tried increasing taxes to assert his power; so the northern tribes responded by seceding and going after a man called Jeroboam. This was Solomon's punishment for going after idols and false gods at the end of his life; it was Israel's curse. Neither kingdom fully recovered, with each falling into decay despite God repeatedly sending prophets warning them of his coming wrath. In just over two-hundred years, Assyria invaded the north and mixed them out of existence, carrying a remnant captive into their empire.

The southern kingdom of Judah lasted almost another two centuries before King Nebuchadnezzar took them captive into Babylon. They spent the next seventy years dispersed throughout the Babylonian and Medo-Persian empires, but remained a unified ethno-religious group. Once the exile period was over, God fulfilled his word and brought them back to the Promised Land in return for their repentance and obedience:

> "To fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil three-score and ten years.
>
> Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,
>
> Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem,

> which is in Judah. Who is there among you of all his people? The LORD his God be with him, and let him go up." - *2 Chronicles 36: 21-23*

An interesting aspect of this passage is the fact that the king says he is the ruler of the whole world. Obviously, he did not control every single kingdom in existence at the time, but as we know, he is channelling the spirit of Babylon. That is the spirit of one world government hell bent on world conquest and domination, as discussed in a previous chapter. After falling away from the Lord, the Israelites found themselves trapped within this spirit as a punishment.

We could apply the same lesson to our own world and the encircling New World Order; in forgetting the Lord, we have allowed Satan to take over. Jews, paedophiles and traitors now rule us, and are hell bent on setting up their utopian communist world state. Our people are conquered and in a spiritual exile; those Christians remaining are weak, subverted and afraid of any real fight. This is the Lord's punishment for abandoning him and refusing to obey his clear instructions. Only turning back to Jesus and his word will save us from globalist slavery and genocide.

The Ancient Israelites learned their lesson in Babylon, but they discovered something else at the same time. Despite turning back to the Lord, a significant number of them learned all about the Babylonian mystery cult that later developed into Talmudic Judaism. Over time, the so-called "oral law of the rabbis", became the religion of the chief priests and the Pharisees, whom Jesus later rebuked. This satanic doctrine fills the minds of modern Jews and Freemasons today with unholy lies; including a sacred Luciferin goal of wiping us all out.

In 2019, David Hilton published an article called *Secrets of Talmudic Judaism: Kabbalah* explaining the birthplace of this cult:

> "Talmudic Judaism is a mystery cult with its origins in the ancient mystery religion of Egypt and Babylon. The mystery cults of antiquity were secret societies which promised initiates higher wisdom and the possibility of gaining supernatural powers if they managed to achieve promotion in the cult. Revelation of the secrets of the mystery cults were to be punished with torture and death, much as we see with Freemasonry and Judaism. The justification for such penalties is that higher truths are not for the profane and uninitiated. The truth, however, is that normal people would revile at the demonic practices and repulsive beliefs of the mystery cults if they were made public.

> The Babylonian origins of Talmudic Judaism are obvious, and well known to the rabbis themselves, who keep it secret of course in order to deceive Christians."

The kingdom of Judah finally found its end in 70AD when the Romans sacked Jerusalem, and in 135AD, the nation disappeared from the record. They were scattered to all corners of the empire, and banned from returning to the ruins of their capital. This was the final punishment from God for rejecting his Son, and an example to the rest of us for all time. If your nation accepts the Lord as its saviour but your descendants reject him, he will destroy them; this is the big lesson of the Old Testament and a lesson we are learning the hard way today.

The Israelite nation had the best possible teacher any could ask for, but immediately disobeyed God upon entering the Promised Land. The kingdom started with the best possible king, one that only God could have chosen himself, but soon fell away. Their disobedience is what caused them to stray and go after idols and Baal. If they had believed the scriptures, there would still be an Israelite kingdom today because this is what God promised.

The Bible ends in our salvation but only if we put our faith in Jesus Christ, the true Son of God, who is the Word. He came to fulfil the scriptures of the Old Testament, and die for our sins as the second Adam. The Ancient Israelite nation had the incomplete Bible; they did not know what we know right now but they still knew the law. They are our eternal example of how a nation succeeds and how a nation fails. As for us, the path is clear; we can repent and call on the name of the Lord or remain in Babylonian exile until we all perish.

* * *

The common perception of Christianity today is one of pacifism and a focus on the next world rather than this one. There is truth to this stereotype because that is how most modern believers behave and nothing matters more than salvation and the gospel. As Christians, we tend towards things of the spirit and God, because Jesus gives us everlasting life. The world is temporary and vain, money and power help in the here and now, but they cannot save our soul.

The nation of Christ exists in the spiritual realm, separate from our physical nations. Whenever a believer wins someone to the Lord, the Bible calls that bringing forth fruit to God. Hence, if you are a saved Christian who presents someone the gospel and they believe, they are your child in Christ and his nation. This is the Lord's everlasting kingdom that he planted upon his death, burial and

resurrection. The number one job of all Christians is wining souls; this is the great commission.

> "And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature." - *Mark 16: 15*

Thus, when people say Christians have more regard for the next world than this one, they are correct in their assessment. Nonetheless, a love and respect for the Lord does not mean we ignore the things of the material world that he created for us. The love of a parent for their child matters, as does the love of our extended families and our connection to them through heritage. The nation of heaven is real and so are nations of blood; love for God and love for family are not mutually exclusive and everyone needs food, shelter and clothing to survive.

Regarding pacifism, this has much less of a scriptural basis, if any at all; whilst true that Jesus said we should turn the other cheek to our enemies, he never said we should not defend our nation or ourselves. The weakness of a typical Christian man in the modern world is not something that comes from God or his word. Forgiving our enemies and turning the other cheek does not mean we lie down when our enemies are trying to kill us. Jesus said very clearly that a man should remain armed and ready to fight if needed:

> "Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.
>
> For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.
>
> And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough. " - *Luke 22: 36-38*

If God commanded Christians not to defend our lives when we are threatened, we would not need any swords at all, let alone two. This passage proves beyond doubt that defending ourselves is not only OK, but God actually commands us to own weapons for defensive purposes. Where people get confused is in a key misinterpretation of scripture and one all-important word:

> "Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth." - *Matthew 5: 5*

People often translate "meek" in this context as being "overly submissive or compliant; spiritless and tame" but this is the wrong definition. When Jesus used the word, he meant someone who is "humbly patient under provocation of others," which makes a huge difference. One definition implies cowardice and weakness, the other implies emotional maturity, strength and being slow to anger (just like the Lord). It can also mean "gentle" or "kind", again, this does not mean weak or spineless; one can still be courageous and willing to defend others with their life, whilst also being meek.

The passive effeminate Christian male is a new phenomenon; in reality, the Bible says this is a major sin:

> "The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the LORD thy God." - *Deuteronomy 22: 5*

> "Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,
>
> Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God." - *1 Corinthians 6: 9-11*

God commands men to behave like men, and women to behave like women; nobody should ever be remotely surprised about this fact. Male and female he made us, each sex with its own abilities and natural role; Satan wants to muddy these waters, not Jesus. Women are here to raise children and guide the home, men are here to provide for and protect our families and nations. We cannot ever change this fact and the further a society deviates from this rule, the worse off it will become.

Contrary to the popular image of a weak and pacifist Christian man, masculine examples in the Bible are the exact opposite. God elevates men like King David and Joshua who were the perfect picture of masculinity and military prowess. These were not "Jews" as the Jewish media would have you believe, they were Christian (saved) Hebrew men who believed God's word. Old Testament priests and prophets were masculine, brave, athletic and strong, with sharp minds and brave spirits. Moses himself gave up a life of luxury to lead his people out of Egypt; these were not pampered sissy boys, they were the manliest men you could imagine.

The devil wants you to believe that Christians are supposed to lie down and let him walk all over you; the Lord wants you to walk in the spirit and stand on his word. Sissy men calling themselves followers of Christ need to wake up and get some hair on their chests. The rest of us need to look out for queers who predate on our children and ensure we deal with them as God commanded. No church should tolerate anyone who obscures natural gender roles. Men *must* be masculine and women *must* be feminine, there is no way around it, Jesus says so; that means Christian men *must* be emotionally strong providers, and willing to defend their families and nations from invasion and enemies of our Lord.

Both Old and New Testament are full of laws and guides on how we should live our lives and how we should treat each other. These are not to control us as slaves or take away our freedom; they are for our own benefit. God protects and works for his people, and those who follow his word and do as he commands; the demand for masculinity is no different to any of his other numerous laws and statutes found all through the Bible. The Lord told us what he wants us to do and how he wants us to live.

When someone accepts Jesus as Lord and promises to obey his commandments, they will receive his blessing, so long as they obey. Therefore, if a nation chooses him collectively, the whole nation will obtain the same blessing. This is how God treated his holy people in the Old Testament but through Jesus, every nation can be holy and chosen.

> "Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.
>
> And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed." - *Galatians 3: 7-8*

When we serve him as his people, he will treat us as his; when we serve other gods and idols, he will disperse us among the nations and set strangers to rule over us. This is God's lesson told throughout the Holy Scriptures; he who has an ear let him hear. He said he would punish us if we abandoned his statutes and laws; we did just that so he punished us as he said he would. Thankfully, we can turn it all around and become holy unto the Lord again, but we are the ones who must make that choice ourselves.

Keeping faith in Christ as saviour becomes a matter of life or death for the New Testament chosen nation. If the people fall away from him, the nation is likely to suffer and fall into decadence, just as ours have. If the people keep their faith in him, follow the commandments and avoid false gospels, the nation will survive and thrive. There really is not much more too it; no nation is stronger than that which protects blood ties and puts all its faith in our Lord Jesus Christ.

There will always be challenges and adversities along the way, just as there were for the Ancient Israelites, who eventually failed. Struggle is part of existence, the Lord made it this way so that we could grow and inherit the Earth. The meekness of a Christian Nation is that it suffers insults patiently, but never lets an enemy abuse it or threaten its existence. God commands us to fight the good fight, and a good Christian does not back down in the face of Satan or his angels.

A truly Christian nation, one that loves the Lord and believes his word with all its heart, can only succeed. Far from being weak and passive, real men would judge and lead because that is what God commands. Husbands would assume their natural role of the head of the household; wives would obey their husbands and not demand "equal representation" in politics or "equal pay" in the workforce. They would understand that their role is even more important, because they are responsible for birthing and raising the next generation.

Everyone would know who was a member of the nation and who was not, there would be no ambiguity. It would not permit foreigners to apply for citizenship, and thus obtain a say in politics after a mere five years living in our land. Only those born into the nation, with at least seven natural born great-grandparents, would ever have an opportunity for high office or leadership. True Christian law protects us from all forms of crime, subversion, parasitism and mass-migration invasion; men need only defend the land and their families in battle as needed, with the Lord on their side.

Most of all, a Christian state must not tolerate serious blasphemy and seducing people away from God's holy, true and written word. Protecting the commons from subversion and lies, means removing anything from it that might insult our Lord or spread the false gospel of another Jesus. Allowing the devil to subvert our lands with his doctrines of Liberalism and materialism have done little more than incur God's wrath. We have certainly seen material improvements in our lives, but a spiritual people could have managed the same achievement and still retained God's blessing.

Before the imposition and infiltration of Judaism into the public sphere, Christian men and nations were strong. Our ancestors conquered the New World

and became the richest and most powerful people that ever existed. This was all thanks to Jesus and the gifts God gave the white man for respecting his word and following his laws. We have made mistakes and failed in the past, but only abandoning the Bible has seen everything fall apart.

"Free speech" advocates will not like to hear it, but some things are more important than being able to say anything we like in public. It should never be legal to use the commons to tell blatant lies, and there is no greater lie than denying the divinity of Jesus. He is God, he died for us, his gift is eternal life and a gift can only cost nothing; we simply need to put our faith in him for salvation. Anyone who would deny this damns people to hell and damns their nation to extinction; a wise nation would deny them the opportunity in the first place.

Contrary to the assertions of "woke" activists, diversity is *not* a strength, whether ethnic diversity within a state, or diversity of religion within a nation. To get the full blessing of God, a nation *must* put its faith in Jesus alone for salvation and pledge to obey his laws. That means manly men, Godly leaders and Pastors willing to preach the whole Bible without fear, while *only* tolerating the true gospel. United we stand, divided we fall, and with Jesus Christ fighting for us, nobody can stand against us.

* * *

> "Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.
>
> So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me." - *Hebrews 13: 5-6*

Life in the West after the end of World War 2 (WWII) has been an experience like no other in human history. Never has any group been as rich and pampered as we have; food is more abundant than ever, entertainment is now effectively infinite and every home has air-conditioning if they want it. Our wealth has made us soft and easily controlled, strong men created good times and those good times have created weak men. Hard times are coming that will once again forge strong men, and the cycle of history will continue, unless we all start listening to God (or Christ comes again).

The 20th-century gave us war, famine, death, and the information age, starting with radio, growing into the World Wide Web that dominates our lives today. Each

generation since the 1960s has had their minds corrupted with all manner of filth and propaganda. The ruling class have told their great whopping lies repeatedly, now those lies have become "truth" in the minds of the population. Consider global warming (now "climate change) and fossil fuels, multiculturalism, universal democracy, and all manner of commonly held views that fail under any real scrutiny.

WWII was the final catalyst that gave us what we call the "modern world" with all its progressive liberalism, Babylonian money magick and Kalergi migration. Few events have had more written or spoken about them than Germany's last war; the narratives surrounding it are core to our degenerating culture. Almost every common story in the modern West is warped or based on some sort of lie; the big war is no different. We should be very wary of anything coming out of the establishment on this event; they will always lie for power and have shown this on numerous occasions.

Officially, blame for WWII sits squarely on Adolf Hitler, a German man brought up in Austria who had once dreamed of being an artistic painter. Forging himself as a hero in World War I (WWI), Hitler took leadership of the National Socialist German Workers Party in 1921. His book *Mein Kampf* later became a best seller, propelling him to wealth and fame throughout Germany. Allowing him to build the most evil racist white supremacist bigoted horrible bad political party in the history of world politics.

He was especially mean to the special chosen ones, the Jews, whom he baked in giant showers before turning them into lampshades. Everyone leftover he cremated; six million in all, over about four years, using a strangely small number of ovens. Before that, he started a war with every major power on the planet, because he was a white supremacist and for no other reason. Hitler is the super bad guy villain extreme of the modern world, every Aryan child grows up hearing of this supposed demon.

Breaking the conditioning of our childhood is a difficult but an enlightening experience, more so when the lie is a sacred idol. The world would have us believe that Adolf Hitler was the worst man to have ever lived, that he was irredeemably evil; but as should be clear by now, the truth and the official narrative are rarely the same thing. Evidence suggests he may have actually been a good man who just made mistakes and plenty of people were objectively worse either way. The number of Ukrainians dead at the hands of Jewish Bolsheviks in the 1920s proves this and Genghis Khan killed an estimated forty million people. God will ultimately judge Hitler's works upon this Earth; we just need to put things into perspective.

He almost certainly is not in the kingdom of God and was not a Christian, so we can put that myth to bed; he was Catholic in his early life and it would

be surprising if he had ever heard the true gospel (at least not a detailed verse-by-verse presentation). If he did, we have no record of it, nor ever of him professing the name of Jesus for his eternal salvation. Germany was a nominally "Christian" country at the time, but many of these were Catholics and most were Protestant with all their false doctrines. Hitler positively referenced Christianity in his speeches, but private accounts state that he rejected the Christian concept of God. Nonetheless, he retained support among self-declared Christian Germans who saw him as a good political leader that supported their right to worship.

Rather than the Bible, Hitler formed his worldview from observations in his life, especially those of his time in Vienna, and the reading material available. Whilst struggling through poverty in the city, he would read about politics in newspapers and philosophy in books, and then debate with his peers. It was there he became awake to the Jewish question and their influence on the communist movement. In *Mein Kampf*, he said the following:

> "The more I argued with them, the better I came to know their dialectic. First they counted on the stupidity of their adversary, and then, when there was no other way out, they themselves simply played stupid. If all this didn't help, they pretended not to understand, or, if challenged, they changed the subject in a hurry, quoted platitudes which, if you accepted them, they immediately related to entirely different matters, and then, if again attacked, gave ground and pretended not to know exactly what you were talking about. Whenever you tried to attack one of these apostles, your hand closed on a jelly-like slime which divided up and poured through your fingers, but in the next moment collected again. But if you really struck one of these fellows so telling a blow that, observed by the audience, he couldn't help but agree, and if you believed that this had taken you at least one step forward, your amazement was great the next day. The Jew had not the slightest recollection of the day before, he rattled off his same old nonsense as though nothing at all had happened, and, if indignantly challenged, affected amazement; he couldn't remember a thing, except that he had proved the correctness of his assertions the previous day. Sometimes I stood there thunderstruck. I didn't know what to be more amazed at: the agility of their tongues or their virtuosity at lying.
>
> Gradually I began to hate them."

Hitler's beef with the Jews was one of behaviour and their attitude towards outsiders it was not religious. In his Memoirs, "Nazi" ideologue Alfred Rosenberg stated the following:

> "As for the Christian concept of God, Hitler definitely rejected it in private conversations. That I know even though in the course of the years I heard only two or three pertinent remarks. Once he told me: "Look at the head of Zeus! What nobility and exaltation there are in those features!" About communion: "It is primitively religious to crush one's God with one's teeth." He held against Gothic art that it symbolised everything dark and brain-beclouding. Later on he granted at least the impressiveness of the cathedral in Straßburg.
>
> When, in the course of one of these conversations, I ventured the opinion that one could not destroy the churches, but could merely attempt to fill them gradually with new people, he replied: "That is a very wise thought!"
>
> Fundamentally, as far as his attitude was concerned, Hitler had very definitely discounted churches and Christianity, although he fully acknowledged the importance of their initial appearance on earth, granted everyone the right to his own conviction, and supported the Wehrmacht in its religious and confessional demands." - *Alfred Rosenberg, Memoirs, 1946*

Hitler's philosophy came from newspapers, secular books and the school of hard knocks, rather than God's perfect word. Early in his life, he considered working in the clergy the highest possible profession, but this changed as he grew to adulthood. He never truly respected the Bible and did not model party policies on the teachings found within it. Instead, paying lip service to religious leaders whom he needed to retain power, he was similar in this way to a great many modern politicians.

Seeing Christianity as more problem to deal with than holy truth, German National Socialists went about changing the religion to fit party objectives. During their 1920s rise, the Party advocated for an ideology called "Positive Christianity", the brainchild of Alfred Rosenberg (previously quoted). An odd warping of the faith that advocates for the removal of anything perceived as "Jewish" from the Bible. This included the entire Old Testament and, despite being a direct and clear rebuke of the Jews, the Book of Matthew.

The goal of "Positive Christianity" was to make Christianity less passive and more active, stressing Jesus' preaching and work over his miracles and sacrifice.

Had they read and actually understood the Bible they would know that all of their goals were completely pointless. Christianity is already a very active religion when practiced according to Biblical teachings, and Jesus' sacrifice on the cross is the entire point. As for removing the Old Testament because it appears "Jewish", this only betrays a lack of knowledge, they also should have looked up what a homonym is. Not to mention the fact that changing anything in the Bible incurs a major curse and causes you to lose any chance at salvation:

> "And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book." - *Revelation 22: 19*

After taking power in 1933, the National Socialists implemented a range of policies including issuing a new currency, banning usury, and relaxing gun control. Hitler set up a large national government and used the state to promote pro-German industry and trade policies. His government forced military personnel and the public service to pledge allegiance to him, rather than to a constitution or God. National Socialists took control of the media and used it to flood the commons with party propaganda, and control discussion.

Hitler and his Party exalted the German people and the role of the state in promoting German interests. Thanks largely to outlawing usury and removing Germany from the world financial system, the economy boomed. Housing costs dropped significantly, wages grew along with productivity, and poverty all but disappeared. In return, Germans loved him to the point of idolatry; he was their supreme leader and a national hero. Some churches considered him a gift from God here to deliver the nation from evil and lead them into a better future.

The nation grew stronger and more powerful the longer Hitler remained Chancellor and the National Socialists were in charge. This was a huge threat to the Jewish world order; one built entirely on usury and political corruption through secret societies and other covert means. If National Socialism were to succeed, other countries would follow suit and look to leave the world financial system. Germany's enemies started secretly plotting to provoke a war that they could use as an excuse to destroy the nation for the last time.

Jewish bankers eventually got their wish; Hitler invaded Poland in 1939 after Polish militias started massacring Germans in the Danzig region. Britain could not wait to declare war; Germany had already reclaimed land belonging to them before the WWI and this was Britain's final excuse. Hitler responded by invading

and conquering France, before suing for peace under generous terms; Winston Churchill refused the offer and responded by bombing German civilians in the night, trying to provoke Germany into further action. Not long after, the Battle of Britain began, the Germans lost and were unable prevent further bombing. Meanwhile, Stalin was massing troops and armour on the border of Eastern Europe, leading Hitler to believe they were preparing to invade. Rather than wait and fight a defensive war, he moved into Russia and ultimately failed for the same reason as Napoleon: the harsh Russian winter.

Soon after Hitler retreated from the East, Banksters managed to bring the USA into the conflict, who crushed Germany together with the USSR in 1945. Russian leaders, who were almost all Jews (or married to Jews as Stalin was), ordered their troops to commit the worst kinds of atrocities against German civilians. The allies bombed several cities into dust and destroyed supply lines, leading to mass starvation in cities and work camps housing communists and other undesirables. Tens of millions of Europeans died from bombs, bullets and famine, and the entire continent was devastated, but Jewish bankers got richer.

If victors write history, then Jews won WWII because the accepted timeline of this event is everything they say it is. We can also see they won the war through the policies implemented after 1945, very few have been good for Aryan people. In the late 1960s and early 1970s, many countries in the Western world almost simultaneously opened their borders to mass non-white migration. The Kalergi Plan kicked into full swing along with the systematic encouragement of feminism, liberalism, birth control and abortion (child sacrifice).

Holocaust™ propaganda is compulsory in the media, nobody can question or criticise Jews, and support for Israel is now effectively mandatory. The ruling class summarily remove anyone who dares deny Hitler's unrivalled evil, from polite society. Several countries have made it illegal just to be a member of any group that might share Hitler's political views; any white man who dares stand up for his own nation is a "fascist" or a "white supremacist neo-Nazi". According to The Narrative nobody could possibly be worse than the great WWII German big bad-guy; just ignore the communist (Jewish) death toll of more than one-hundred million (conservative estimate) and the untold suffering of those "lucky" enough to survive.

It would take volumes to analyse WWII and the mistakes Hitler made both pre and post 1939. He did some good things in the short-term, which is why he was so popular; but made critical errors that cost the war and there is no guarantee his big-government socialist economic policies were sustainable. Saying that, armchair

criticism is easy, nobody can know if anyone else would have done better at the time. Rather than focus on the tactical, strategic and long term economic errors, we should focus on where he went wrong spiritually.

For this, the Bible has a clear answer:

> "Thus saith the LORD; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.
>
> For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited.
>
> Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is." - *Jeremiah 17: 5-7*

Blessed is the man who puts his trust in Jesus, cursed is the man who puts his trust anywhere else. Hitler and the National Socialist German Workers party put their trust in man, flesh, bullets and bombs; they did not trust in the Lord. The German people put their faith in Hitler and the state; they did not trust in the Lord either. There is no record of anyone in the party believing the true gospel of Christ, if they had been lucky enough to hear it. Historians can argue over how "Christian" Germany was at the time, only a small minority were of the election (saved).

God loves us, and the nation is his natural political unit, but the self and Hitler worship of National Socialism was (is) idolatry. Jesus is King of Kings and Lord of Lords:

> "All nations before him are as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity." - *Isaiah 40: 17*

This is not to say victory was a guarantee if they had listened to the Bible, just much more likely. Especially on the propaganda front, had Germany lost anyway, Jewish historians would have had a much harder time lying about the regime. If every other speech was about trusting in Jesus, following his commandments and being a good Christian brother, few would have believed Jewish villain propaganda. Unfortunately, he did not praise Jesus from the rooftops as God commands; he was not a Christian, he was not one of God's chosen, he did not have Abraham's blessing and he lost, miserably.

Not only did Germany lose, but the USA, and UK did as well, they just did not realise it at the time. Clownworld is a direct consequence of our defeat at the hands of usurers, parasites and rootless cosmopolitans. Anti-white propaganda now infests all aspects of society, along with the most disgusting filth imaginable (sodomy, genital mutilation, etc…). The Jewish victory in WWII has cost the West more than it knows, and most Western people alive today still think we won.

* * *

Ideas are remarkable things, they can be meaningless or world changing, they can make someone excessively rich or they can make someone bankrupt. There are good ideas, like following Jesus, and there are bad ideas, like consuming Jewish media. Human beings can think, feel and create, then tell our neighbours exactly what is in our hearts and minds. We are the only species capable of having ideas and communicating them to family and friends, because God made us in his image.

Consequently, most ideas are terrible and not worth pursuing, others are downright dangerous. Communism, for instance, guarantees suffering and misery for any nation that tries to implement it. Feminism destroys families, turns women into angry middle aged cat ladies and makes men pathetic and effeminate cowards. Judaism, the father of both communism and feminism, results in the complete depravation and destruction of nations, while elevating modern Jews to wealth and power.

Some ideas clearly beat others; the trick then is to figure out which ones are good and true, while disregarding those that would lead us to spiritual or economic ruin. Today the most important battle is spiritual and in the hearts and minds of the people. Jewish Supremacists are desperate to push terrible ideas on us for their own benefit, while they shut down all dissent; we therefore must be ready to counter their lies with better ideas that are both true and work for our benefit. Thankfully, we have the greatest ideas known to the universe through the word of God.

Individuals and nations, who follow the Lord and accept the Bible (the real one) as perfect, improve their situation over time, provided they follow his commandments. God's word gives us the best possible guide on how to conduct our own lives and regulate a nation for everyone's benefit. Satan wants us to think God's rules somehow limit our freedom, but the opposite is true.

"Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty." - *2 Corinthians 3: 17*

A simple example is that of stealing, most people do not realise how much theft goes on these days. Taxes, levies, duties, and all manner of payments flow to the state through force, for little, if any, value in return. State supported banks flood our financial systems with fake debt money and usury that siphons our wealth back to their Jewish owners. More than half of everything we produce goes to parasites, making us poor and them very rich and powerful; where sin abounds so does slavery and dependency.

Any nation that allows the ruling class steal from the people will eventually suffer extreme poverty and wealth inequality, just as we now are. If we were to outlaw usury and cut taxes to Biblically ordained levels, our nations would experience an unrivalled economic boom, guaranteed. There might be a period of readjustment, but given people would have far more money to cope, this would only be a minor short-term issue. The wages and wealth of ordinary people would start growing again soon enough, if not immediately.

We can say the same of everything the Bible instructs us to do, from outlawing murder to setting a cost on fornication. If God says do not do something, we had better not or we will suffer, and if he commands action, we had better take it. Some people might try to obfuscate and pretend the Bible is not clear on certain matters but this is just not the case. Especially when it comes to commandments and laws, God is not even close to ambiguous in his communication and commands many of them twice. Most of the time, misinterpretations come from people who are unsaved or do not like what the Bible says, rather than unclear wording.

Once a nation decides to accept the Bible as the word of God, however that comes about, they need to set about implementing Biblical rules. A number of laws will certainly improve things greatly when applied, but they will not necessarily make a nation perfect in the Lord's eyes. These include outlawing acts like murder and theft, ensuring that national membership comes only through birth and other regulations. Obtaining the full blessing of Jesus requires a nation to go much further in their zealousness for him; it has to apply all parts of the law whether the world's morality agrees or not.

Statutes against causing physical or financial harm and those on citizenship only go so far; God commands us to go much further in protecting a people from his wrath. The first three commandments clearly indicate his will and Jesus explained this further for us while he walked the Earth.

"Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:

Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;

And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain." - *Exodus 20: 3-7*

"And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:

And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment." - *Mark 12: 29-30*

The Lord could not have been clearer with these particular passages; he wants us to have no Gods but him and punishes the children of those who hate him unto the third and fourth generations. This is a major curse and one that we should take extremely seriously, as with everything the Bible says. Consider the world today; around fifty years ago a generation rejected Jesus and the holy word of God, several generations later we are still suffering for their foolishness. Not all "baby boomers" were bad, of course, but they were a generally spoiled, rebellious and Godless bunch.

When the creator of the entire universe says, "Worship me and only me" we had better listen if we know what is good for us. The Lord spent thousands of years writing a book, he expects us to believe it and follow it. This is truly a matter of life and death, and not just in terms or our eternal souls; the continued existence of our people depends on whether or not we have God's blessing. A truly holy nation, or any nation wanting to attain that status, must do all it can to ensure their people worship *only* Jesus.

As you should expect, the Bible tells us how to ensure this happens:

"He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed." - *Exodus 22:20*

It is worth noting that "sacrifice" does not necessarily mean killing a goat and sprinkling its blood on the tabernacle alter to cleanse the sanctuary; in the New Testament, sacrifices are mostly spiritual. When a Christian stands on the word of God despite persecution, they are making a sacrifice. Just as they are when they pay their tithe or spend three hours on a Sunday going door-to-door soul winning. Anyone who follows or serves other gods, is sacrificing their time for them, therefore is sacrificing to a god other than the Lord. The Bible says sentence for this is death:

"If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and enquired diligently, and, behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die." - *Deuteronomy 17: 2-5*

Those who bow down to and worship other gods in his holy nation are abomination in the eyes of the Lord; he commands us to execute them and put evil away from among us permanently. Naturally, the sentence for anyone who would try to spread false religion is the same:

"If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,

And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;

> Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.
>
> Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him.
>
> And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee." - *Deuteronomy 13: 1-5*

If you think this is harsh, God goes even further; anyone who speaks in his name saying things that he did not command dies as well.

> "But the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die." - *Deuteronomy 18: 20*

This passage is specifically referring to those who would prophesy the future and claim it was the word of God; but this commandment came before we had the completed Bible, so the New Testament application is slightly different. The Lord expects us to execute anyone who would presumptuously spread heresy in his name. We cannot go around executing anyone who has a minor disagreement on scriptural interpretation, for obvious reasons; the fighting would never end. However, stamping out the worst damnable heresies, that directly contradict clear scriptures, as well as outlawing false Bible versions, is much easier.

Importantly, Jesus never repealed this law in the New Testament, he still has the same view of false prophets that he did in Moses' day. Therefore, those who claim you have to work your way into heaven, or spread similar false doctrines, commit capital crimes in God's eyes.

> "For the LORD thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God." - *Deuteronomy 4: 24*

Upon hearing this, a good number of Christians might feel instantly uncomfortable, but that comes thanks only to decades of brainwashing. Our devout ancestors

had no qualms burning witches and heretics at the stake; in fact, they considered it weekend entertainment. The problem we have today is an infestation of liberalism, and its veneration of "religious freedom" that causes only division and eventual war. Allowing widely disparate religious practices in a society is not only abomination to God, but horribly foolish.

We do not necessarily have to look at this from a religious standpoint alone because it also makes practical sense. Diversity is not a strength, has never been a strength and never will be a strength, diversity causes nothing but weakness and division. Unity is a strength because unity means everyone is on the same page, working together towards the same goals. Anyone who would worship other gods, or try make us do the same, threatens the very fabric of society, not just our souls.

Ancient Israel serves as the perfect example as to what happens when you let false religion flourish. The Lord commanded them to wipe out the abominable nations inhabiting the Promised Land; they failed to do this and just as God warned, the heathen became a thorn in Israel's side for centuries. Removing false gods and false prophets from a society is essential to its continued prosperity and holy blessing. Christians are fools for allowing Islam, Judaism, Buddhism and all manner of heresy to flourish in our territories.

Of note is that the Bible does not say, "Thou shalt kill anyone who does not believe on the Lord." Nor does it say that anyone who would refuse to call on his name deserves to die; only those in the holy nation who worship other gods or attempt to get others to do the same receive the death penalty. It does not say you should execute people simply because they believe differently; they have to take certain actions that reach a certain threshold. Thus, people do not have to believe the gospel of Jesus; they just cannot believe and preach any others. Being an agnostic is perfectly fine in God's perfect state (foolishness is not a crime) he just hates false prophets, false gods and idolatry. Nor should we use this as an excuse to set up a state church. Only to punish those who would damn souls to hell with heresy, or sacrifice to false gods. The church must remain local and independent of any central authority.

A common objection to prescribing strict religious practice into law, aside from the usual liberal nonsense, is to ask who judges correct doctrine. People are all too willing to misinterpret scriptures, on purpose, for their own benefit. Catholics have their beliefs, as does the Eastern Orthodox Church as do the thousands of other denominations. There are no shortage of liars willing to make the same false accusation of "not real Christianity" in order to obfuscate and gaslight.

"For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light." - *2 Corinthians 11: 13-14*

God warns us that there will be people who preach another Jesus, or who promote false doctrine for their own sake. They rely on the fact that the overwhelming majority of Christians (probably 99%) have never read the Bible cover-to-cover one time. It becomes very easy to lie and mislead when those you are speaking to you have no way of correcting you. For this reason, most churches these days spread ideas that never once occur in the Bible and many that directly contradict it; the Catholic Church relied on everyone's ignorance to keep religious power over Europe for centuries, after all.

Knowing this, the goal then becomes setting up a legal framework for what constitutes a lie worthy of death. Law must be clear and as unambiguous as possible in order to stop any confusion, injustices or arbitrary interpretation. This is imperative if we are to avoid the situation that the West finds itself in now, where the law is essentially meaningless. All that matters today is who enforces the law and their agenda, what the law actually says is almost irrelevant. This does not create a strong society; law must be simple, easy to understand and apply universally.

The truth is, most false doctrine is very easy to spot when you know what God actually says; any decent Pastor can refute obvious lies with clear scriptures that are undeniable. For example, the Bible specifically and undeniably commands against female preachers, it does this multiple times in no uncertain or unclear terms. Therefore, if a woman gets behind the pulpit and starts preaching, you know they are a false prophet immediately. Female preachers are *always* false prophets.

Aside from the interpretation method spoken of in chapter 3, there is another simple way to determine if capital punishment for heresy is appropriate; anyone who spreads doctrines that would get people sent to hell, according to the Bible, should die. Meaning, as mentioned, if a preacher pushes any kind of works salvation they are worthy of death; this includes "repent of your sins" rubbish, as well as requiring baptism and sacraments. Salvation is through faith alone and is eternal, meaning, "once saved always saved," the Bible is crystal clear on this.

"And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand." - *John 10: 28*

Yes, the new holy nation would need judges well studied in Biblical law and the scriptures, and would need an authority to administer justice; but the Bible must have the final say on all matters of faith, practice and doctrine. If there is any reasonable and genuine doubt on the meaning of a statute then we should take no action based on it. Saying that, more often than not, the "yeah but that is your interpretation" objection, is childish and nothing but a hand-wave to dismiss uncomfortable truths. So long as we are using the real Bible (KJV, earlier translations or accurate Textus Receptus translations in other languages), doctrines are actually quite unambiguous and easy to discern. A young child knows what "thou shalt not steal" means, and anyone who understands basic mathematics knows what paying back fivefold means; crying "just your interpretation" is a distraction and a lie. When it comes to the law, God leaves nothing to the reader; he spells things out in the simplest language, it just requires honesty and acceptance of the truth when he disagrees with our worldly morality.

Commandments only require extra thought when God has specifically repealed them in the New Testament. These include all carnal ordinances, which are the priests' rituals and animal sacrifices. One good example is the rule on who a priest can take as a wife:

> "And he shall take a wife in her virginity.
>
> A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.
>
> Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctify him." - *Leviticus 21: 13-15*

While Pastors in the New Testament are not bound to this law, it can serve as a guide when setting up a Biblically based constitution. All scripture is profitable for doctrine, for correction and reproof, and this one has a good lesson. A truly Biblical nation would encourage prospective Pastors to marry virgins from within their own nations. We do not necessarily need to write this into law (still not a bad idea), but society should expect preachers to avoid miscegenation regardless.

If those who preach and lead are married to people not of their nation, they are bound to encourage their followers to mix also. At the very least, they set a bad example and a little leaven, leavens the whole lump. Nation mixing results in disunity and children with split ethnic loyalties, and spiritual leaders must be a

good example to the rest of the community. No one in any official position should ever have a wife who is not of the nation he is leading. Those at the top of society influence everyone beneath them; therefore, the people would be more than justified removing anyone from power who marries a foreigner.

Any nation can become their own holy nation; all they need to do is implement God's laws as their own, and then enforce them. This is the gift of the New Testament and Jesus Christ; he gives us salvation for nothing and a clear way for individuals and groups to obtain an eternal blessing. Jews hate this idea because they like to think of themselves as the only special people, but the truth is we can all obtain this status. It is just a matter of faith and creating a legal framework to keep the commons free from anything (or anyone) that threatens a nation's spiritual security.

"Freedom of speech" sounds great in theory, but only ends up an excuse for all kinds of degeneracy and parasitism on the commons. Bad ideas, meme pathogens, bad examples, foolishness, and lies have a way of spreading like wildfire. A nation that allow them to flourish will soon find itself struggling to survive, as we can see across the West today. Freedom of *truthful* speech, and the banning of perversion and filth, are far more conducive to a strong and successful society, because:

> "Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people." - *Proverbs 14: 34*

Jesus is God, he is the Son of God, his word is holy, pure and perfect, and anyone who would deny this is a liar. As is anyone who would deny his gift of eternal life, and shut up the kingdom of heaven from others. His is the greatest story ever told because it spans all eternity and allows us to achieve the same. Those who deny this, or deliberately hide it, commit a sin worthy of death in God's eyes and a truly Christian nation would eliminate them.

The Final Solution

"He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son." - Revelation 21: 7

Aryan men alive today can all remember a time that was much different; when we were younger, our people were freer in every possible way. Our right to speak out has eroded over time, among other God-given liberties, including freedom of association and the right to bear arms. Like a frog in a slowly heating pot of water, this process took place over a long enough timeframe that many have not noticed. Some tried to sound the alarm, but corporate press manipulation and all manner of censorship prevented them from reaching the masses.

I remember when I returned to Australia after spending eight years of my childhood in Hong Kong. It was late April 1996, and I had just spent a short holiday with my Dad and siblings in Bali; this was where I heard about the Port Arthur massacre. It was major news and the most deadly shooting spree in Australian history; a man had opened fire on tourists around the old prison and in the visitor's cafe, killing thirty-five, and wounding twenty-three. Being a child, the gravity of this news did not really set in immediately; I was more concerned with the next day's holiday activities, whatever they were. The news itself was scant on detail, although they caught the suspect very quickly. Martin Bryant was his name, an Australian man from Tasmania, and he had allegedly used several pre-loaded semi-automatic firearms to carry out his attack.

Not long after touching down in Melbourne, my grandparents dragged me along to a march calling for gun control. The crowd was huge from my perspective,

but I was only eleven so I have no idea how big it actually was. The media made out that it was major protest, I remember that clearly, but who knows if that was even reality. All I know for sure is that it did not feel right; I was just a child but instinctively knew that gun control was a bad thing. This was my first conscious taste of dissent from the agenda, but not the last; I also saw firsthand how the system got what it wanted with great efficiency.

The legislation taking firearms out of the hands of ordinary Australians took a mere twelve days, after the massacre, to pass. There was little debate and little consultation; the ruling class never gave the Australian people a referendum on relinquishing our God-given right to defend ourselves. They did not care that Jesus commands us to own weapon; the oligarchy wanted the population disarmed and what the oligarchy wants, the oligarchy gets. Prime Minister John Howard had found his excuse, so he took our guns and patted himself on the back like a good little goy puppet (or maybe a crypto Jew). Not that a referendum would have mattered, the majority should never be able to vote away the rights of everyone else.

Out of thirty-five deaths, Martin Bryant supposedly scored twenty headshots, from the right hip, in ninety seconds. An immense effort for a man with no training, an IQ of 66, an intelligence level considered "mild mental retardation", who is left handed. Although he confessed after a long stint in solitary confinement, in return for a television set in his cell, thus he *must* have done it. Questioning the official narrative makes you a conspiracy theorist and all that, so you had better not ask any questions; just go back to watching the sportsball and shut up.

I spent the rest of my childhood learning, the hard way, the difference between socialising with Aussie kids, and the multicultural expats of Hong Kong. It was a culture shock, to say the least, made all the harder thanks to my autistic inability to read social cues. There was lots of bullying and ostracism, including changing high schools twice, before I learned the basics of socialising with the white kids. This was a rough period, but not one that I would trade; tough times make us stronger, and sometimes we are better off learning the hard way.

Growing up in a foreign country makes you appreciate and value living among your own people, even if you never quite fit in. Far better to be an outsider among family, than an outsider surrounded by people who are nothing like you. Almost everyone in Hong Kong was Cantonese, and most of those remaining were Asian anyway (still the case today). I remember hating judo class because I was the only one who did not have "black hair"; the truth is I hated being the only white kid. Although I could not articulate this feeling until my thirties, I knew exactly what the problem was at the time.

The friends I eventually made in my third high school were openly hostile to Asian migrants; their views made me uncomfortable for a while, but the feeling soon faded. They obviously had a point, but I still did not want to "hate" on people for their ethnic background (propaganda works). Their views eventually influenced me and I started seeing foreigners living in Australia for what they are (invaders); then when I was 15, I got in trouble with the police for leaving an abusive message on an Indian family's answering machine. This scared me off from doing (or believing) anything "racist" from then on, but the in-group instinct remained, whether I knew it or not. It took me nearly two decades before I started openly advocating for my own people, boldly and without shame.

The 1990s saw the rise of political correctness through feminist propaganda and an openly anti-white establishment. Gun control then lead to the passing of various "anti-discrimination" acts, which are little more than state enforced multiculturalism; the corporate media never questioned these laws, choosing rather to celebrate them as wonderful "progress" and all the usual clichés. They would regularly shame some poor Aussie who dared yell at foreigners in public (they still do this), or put up signs in their shop saying, "No Blacks Allowed." Everyone knew the rules, saying anything mean about foreigners was off limits, and white businesses had to hire non-whites, or else. "Fascist Nazi" bad, "anti-racist" good, because the media, teachers and every single major political party said so.

Meanwhile, with the borders open, my country became more "diverse" and less Australian by the day. Multiculturalism was official government policy and anyone who stood against it was evil at worst, highly unevolved at best. White men increasingly became the scapegoat for everything bad, and a fair target for all kinds of mockery and abuse. Ruling class media portrayed the white man as weak, evil, arrogant, and any other negative trait you can imagine. At the same time, they portrayed women and non-whites in the most positive light possible; ramping up The Narrative until creating the Clownworld that we now live in.

First "racism" was bad, now every white man is a closet "racist"; first we just had to tolerate sodomites, now we had better love transsexual children, bigot. White men everywhere started virtue signalling about how "not racist" they were, and would instantly fold (cuck) before an angry "anti-racist" mob. In 2008, we saw one of the most cringe displays of white apologetics ever, thanks to failed former Prime Minister Kevin Rudd. He went on national TV to declare how "sorry" Australians were for bringing civilisation to the continent. The press gallery ate it up, naturally, but all sane people knew how insidious and pathetic this was.

Whilst few acts of white grovelling have been more pitiful than Kevin Rudd's "Sorry Day" for Aborigines, he is far from alone. Demonisation of the Aryan man prevails in Australia and every other Western country, because that is the anti-white (Jewish) oligarchy's agenda. Many a white man has found himself on the wrong end of a media storm, for using the wrong word about the wrong person. Others quietly lost their job, or felt the pressure of social shame for daring to have a positive opinion about their own nation and race.

Aryan people, of various ethnicities, are actively discriminated against and second-class citizens, in our own lands. There are exclusively Chinese organisations, exclusively African organisations, exclusively Indian organisations and many exclusively Jewish groups; there are exclusive organisations for everyone but the white man. Starting a group for Australian men only, strictly defining "Australian" in ethnic terms, gains little more than condemnation in the public sphere. According to The Narrative, white people organising can only lead to death showers and Chosenite Holocausts™.

Others claim Aryan people have something called "white privilege", therefore the state must trample our rights and victimise us, in order to end it. We have an advantage in white countries purely because we were born white, and apparently, this is a bad thing. Nobody ever questions if Indian people should have an advantage in their own country, or the Chinese in theirs. Only those of European ancestry have the mark of original "racist" sin; if we were to believe the Jewish media, ours is a history filled only with evil, and our people are irredeemable.

Every white man is now the victim of this insidious anti-white agenda and breaking the conditioning has become a matter of life and death. If our people do not wake up, the internationalist parasitic ruling class will either kill us or mix us out of existence. The challenge those of us who are awake now face is that many of our own are too comfortable and genuinely enjoy their slavery. Saving one's nation is not a high priority when you risk losing your hard-earned nest egg, or worse, your life. The "boomer" generation, who hold most of the collective Aryan wealth, are far more interested in overseas holidays (generally) than their grandchildren's future.

Thus, the heavy lifting falls to the younger generations, who can act or see our race and nations disappear before our very eyes. This too has difficulties; younger European men are often lazy thanks to modern convenience, and many still need to break through their conditioning. Where boomers are worried about losing their

superannuation balance, younger whites would rather shut out the world and play video games in the dark. The Bible warns us what happens when we have a lazy spirit and no purpose in our lives:

> "I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;
>
> And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.
>
> Then I saw, and considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction.
>
> Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:
>
> So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man." - Proverbs 24: 30-34

Sloth leads only to poverty and, whether boomers or lazy millennials want to admit it, poverty and bad times are coming. Anti-white propaganda made us weak; laziness, degeneracy and abandonment of God primed us for destruction. These days most whites care more about who played well in the football on the weekend, than whether or not foreigners belong here. My hometown, Melbourne, once a jewel in the Australian crown, has become a congested multicultural hell under the corrupt rule of traitors, like Premier Dan.

Despite the strait we are in, not all is lost; widespread subversive propaganda only goes so far, natural instincts and the truth are more powerful in the end. All over the West, European men are learning the truth and of the threat that we currently face. They understand that the Great Replacement (Kalergi Plan) is real and the ruling class are taking our lands and futures from us. I know this because I woke up thanks to my own research and I have seen plenty of others going through the same journey. Some might be waking slowly, others more quickly, some are taking detours, but ultimately, all roads lead to nationalism and Jesus because God wills it.

As we wake up to the truth, our view of the world changes dramatically, and this can be a rough process. The red-pill comes with many emotions, from surprise to anger, to a feeling of helplessness, but one stands above all others, hatred. Since our enemy hate Jesus Christ and us, this is more than justified.

Rudyard Kipling sums it up best in his famous poem titled *The Wrath of the Awakened Saxon*:

> "It was not part of their blood, It came to them very late, With long arrears to make good, When the Saxon began to hate. They were not easily moved, They were icy -- willing to wait Till every count should be proved, Ere the Saxon began to hate. Their voices were even and low. Their eyes were level and straight. There was neither sign nor show When the Saxon began to hate. It was not preached to the crowd. It was not taught by the state. No man spoke it aloud When the Saxon began to hate."
>
> It was not suddenly bred. It will not swiftly abate. Through the chilled years ahead, When Time shall count from the date That the Saxon began to hate."
>
> *The Wrath of the Awakened Saxon, Rudyard Kipling*

Hatred does not come easily to the white man; we are a patient and a generally polite and amiable bunch, the best word to describe us would be meek. It takes a lot to make us angry, but today's reality fills us with rage when we fully internalise it and understand the consequences. In being slow to wrath, the spirit of the Aryan man mirrors that of God:

> "The LORD is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet." - *Nahum 1: 3*

I have seen my people go from being free spirited larrikins who speak their minds, into cowed politically correct weaklings. Where we once challenged authority, now we will wear face-nappies (facemasks) everywhere we go just because the government says so. When I was younger, most women still wore dresses, these days they all wear pants and men are wearing the dresses; God considers both an abomination. I did not know a single sodomite when I was in high school, these days they are impossible to avoid.

Any white man who sees the world without the tinge of media coloured glasses knows our elders and foreigners have screwed us. The media demonises our people; the state took away our guns, trampled on our rights, and now throws us in prison or steals our money for challenging their dominance. Traitors continually allow foreigners to flood our borders against our will, for their benefit; they sacrifice the

legacy our ancestors gave us on the altar of a short-term profit. Those who support these policies and wish us harm should never forget one thing; white guys are nice guys, until we are not, just like the Lord.

* * *

Anyone who has played any team sport knows the value of good teamwork; you cannot possibly win without it and bad teamwork not only makes you lose, but lowers morale for the next match. Nobody likes a show pony, or a ball hog who never passes and always looks for his own glory regardless of his teammate's positions. Everyone has to put in a good effort so that the group has a decent chance of winning. In association football (soccer), if even one person slacks off for a moment it can cost the match, or even the season.

In sport, everyone knows the rules and the end goal, and there is usually a referee of some sort. Organisation forms around distinct objectives for the team as a whole, including both how to win the match, and each individual's role in achieving this. Using soccer as the example again, each team is trying to get the ball into the back of the opposition's net; however, neither side can touch the ball with their hands, goalkeepers notwithstanding, nor can the ball leave the playing field. Strategies form around playing positions and formations, but each individual acts as a link in a chain, whether defending or attacking.

Players learn their positions, where they need to run without the ball, what they should do with it, and how to work with their peers. Captains and leaders give orders; everyone else listens for instruction, moving where they are required, taking on their direct opponents and doing whatever the team needs at the time. On a *good* team, everyone knows who the leaders are and listens out for their directions. Hierarchy forms naturally and bonding occurs over time, the more men compete together, the closer they tend to get. The same is true for sporting pursuits *and* warfare, and a champion team usually beats a badly organised team of champions.

Aryan men, especially those of the Saxon and Germanic nations, love our sport; many of us participate in some way from childhood into adulthood. When we are not competing ourselves, we are watching the best competitors we can find, and setting up World Championships, Super Bowls and Grand Finals. In the absence of any perceived threat, we turn our attentions to spectacles and emotional thrills on the field. Weekend trips to the nearest stadium to watch our favourite teams play become family rituals and a weekly means to let off steam. Whole cities participate in sporting culture and it often becomes part of the character of the people.

Unfortunately, whilst professional sport may well be highly entertaining, addictive and profitable, it serves no real purpose other than to distract us from reality. Athletics is a great way for men to bond, and for a nation to display genetic fitness, but money and profit pervert this function. The ruling class will gladly feed us bread and circuses while they slowly take our liberty and bankrupt our nations. One day we will be cheering in the stands, the next day authorities will throw someone out for being a "racist". Your team will win the championship, but you will not notice the oligarchs just passed another law removing your right to express a political opinion.

It might be fun to yell and scream when your team scores the winning goal, but the enemy is laughing at your foolishness. They stop laughing when we turn around and stand as one against them, in the name of our God, for the benefit of our nations. This makes them shake with fear, hence they are forever doing everything they can to prevent our unity and weaken Christianity and ethnic solidarity. Neither Christ nor the white man are good, for those who wish to rule the world through their demon false-god Lucifer. They fear little more than Aryan nations unifying behind Christ to destroy them for the last time, because this is something they could never defeat.

> "Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind." - *Philippians 2: 2*

Through Christ, we can protect our people for all time, we just need to put our faith and trust in *him*. As cheesy as that might sound to some, it is the truth; the solution to white replacement and Kalergi genocide, is to unite behind Jesus. The enemy truly worship the devil, he is their master, he gives them their orders, and we will beat them if we serve the Lord. Not just for now, but forever, because we have the Bible and our own experience in seeing what happens when God is angry with us.

We find unity through believing the Bible and preaching the holy truth found within it, without fear:

> "And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:
>
> Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

> And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,
>
> For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak." - *Ephesians 6: 17-20*

The Lord commands us to preach boldly, taking the helmet of salvation, arming ourselves with the sword of God's word. Believers must be willing to suffer persecution for the cause of Christ; this is the only way anything changes for the better. While preachers cower from the world and run away the moment anyone is upset with them, we will remain divided and always retreating. When everyone is on the same page and when Christians stand on God's word, we will start winning for real.

We must also rediscover our complete and utter intolerance for those who would stand against us, or lead our people astray. Liberalism puts forth the idea that tolerating different views and ideas is a virtue, regardless of their veracity. The claim being, if we have a widespread debate, the best ideas will come out on top, and society will reject the bad ones. Progressive communists have shown this is foolish, they argue that intolerance of different ideas and people is evil in itself; a blatantly hypocritical position given they have no tolerance for anyone who even slightly disagrees with them. As irritating as this is, the strategy works, their intolerance has seen them effectively conquer the culture and infest it with communist (Jewish) degeneracy.

God commands us to be charitable, and meek, but he does not ever tell us to tolerate evil, wickedness or blatant heresy. In fact, he commands us to condemn these things in direct and clear terms.

> "He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD." - *Proverbs 17: 15*
>
> "A man that is an heretick after the first and second admonition reject;
>
> Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself." - *Titus 3: 10-11*
>
> "Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph." - *Amos 5: 15*

God hates anyone who would justify evil people, or condemn righteous people, and he wants churches to toss heretics out on them bums, because:

> "A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump." - *Galatians 5: 9*

False doctrine and sin have a way of infecting large groups if we do not remove them quickly and without tolerance. God wants us to get the sin out of our lives and to keep unity within his churches. He knows that one bad apple can spoil the whole bag, so we wants us to remove all the bad apples. This only happens when Christians become completely intolerant of heresy and certain sins:

> "But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolator, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat.
>
> For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?
>
> But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person." - *1 Corinthians 4: 11-13*

Any church that tolerates, even slightly, fornication, covetousness, idolatry, railing, drunkenness or extortion, is in direct violation of God's clear commandment. Yet, most churches today are full of fornicators, drunks, those who idolise professional athletes or celebrities, and covetous lovers of wealth. Railers (tattletales, scoffers, people who are obnoxiously rude or those who make false accusations) and extortioners are less common, but all churches should be wary nonetheless. The Lord commands us to put away those evil people from among us, so that their sin will not spread and corrupt the whole congregation.

We can apply this principle to politics, or any competitive field for that matter, only a complete intolerance of the opposition will suffice. A football team that passes the ball to their opponents can only ever lose, because victory requires the ball remain in their possession. A political movement that allows members with views completely opposed to it, will only find itself divided and eventually extinct. Organisations that are not explicitly "right wing" will eventually become "left wing", just as civilisations that are not building upwards are always falling downwards. A Christian movement that tolerates doctrines

not found in the Bible, or those contradicting it, will eventually fall or become apostate.

The challenge we face in Christianity is the fact that false doctrines are widespread and ingrained. The corporate churches have turned their own oral law into entirely new religions, exactly as Judaism did. All three dishonestly claim to believe the Bible yet make God's word of none effect through their own traditions. Catholics and Orthodox "Christians" profess the name of Jesus, while blatantly rejecting what he taught about salvation and eternal life (among other things):

> "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." - *John 3: 16*

> "He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him." - *John 3: 36*

> "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:
>
> And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand." - *John 10: 27-28*

> "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:
>
> Not of works, lest any man should boast." - *Ephesians 2: 8-9*

Notice that in none of these passages does it say we have to do good deeds for our place in heaven, or even be baptised. All Jesus requires is for us to believe his gospel and ask him, in faith, to save us, and we *hath* (present tense) everlasting life; that means once you believe, you cannot ever lose your salvation. If we could lose it, then it would not be eternal, and a gift can only ever be free; both corporate churches teach that good works, baptism and sacraments are requirements for salvation, and that you can lose it under certain circumstances. Therefore, both churches directly contradict the clear teachings of Jesus Christ himself, whilst claiming they are the "one true church."

> "And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light." - *2 Corinthians 11: 14*

The solution is complete and unwavering intolerance, the corporate churches are apostate, they are idolaters and their priests are false prophets. Christians should not accept, under any circumstances, the assertion that these churches worship the Jesus Christ of the Bible, because they clearly worship different Jesus.

> "For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him." - *2 Corinthians 11: 4*

> "For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ." - *2 Corinthians 11: 13*

God says Catholic and Orthodox priests are guilty of a capital crime in pushing their lies and getting people sent to hell. No Bible believing Christian should ever think this is remotely acceptable, nor should we tolerate them in the slightest. This does not mean we hate or reject people in these churches (unless we already live in a Bible believing Christian state); we just have to reject them and their false prophets who reject clear scriptures on faith only salvation and others.

> "But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren.
>
> And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.
>
> Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.
>
> But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant." - *Matthew 23: 8-11*

There will always be differences of opinion on scripture; the Bible is a long book with many unclear verses and passages with multiple meanings. Some people ignorantly believe in a pre-tribulation rapture, others strangely believe God loves everyone, despite the Bible clearly stating otherwise. These false doctrines are bad, and we should not tolerate them, but do not affect salvation, and do not necessarily indicate wholesale rejection of scripture; most of the time they indicate a lack of knowledge. However, when Jesus states, directly, "call no man father upon the Earth" any Christian leader who gives himself that title is a false prophet. It

should not be surprising to any saved individual, who has read and studied their Bible, when they preach the works gospel of Cain.

Christians must *not* tolerate these wolves in sheep's clothing even slightly; they are not our brothers in Christ, they are not on our team, and they are not working for the same thing as we are. The corporate churches are more interested in hooking you into their system of control than saving your soul. They want your money, your time, your attention and power over you; a true Christian is just happy that you believed the gospel and are going to heaven. We must hate anyone who would preach the wrong gospel because they send people to hell; God commands us to separate ourselves from these people, and is not ambiguous about it.

> "Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?
>
> And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?
>
> And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.
>
> Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you." - *2 Corinthians 6: 14-17*
>
> "And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them." - *Ephesians 5: 11*

Historians sometimes proclaim that the rise of Liberalism and the secularisation of our culture is thanks to The Reformation, but this is false. The Reformation did happen after the Bible became available in the common languages and people could read God's word for themselves. However, when they found out the Catholic Church was making up doctrines, they rejected it and many have ended up rejecting God himself. It was as if a child found out their parents were lying about Santa and decided never to trust them ever again. The problem was the lies, not the fact that people found out they were being lied to.

Rejecting churches that get people sent to hell, then accepting the Bible as the final authority on all doctrine is how we find unity. It just requires a complete and utter intolerance of any doctrine or practice that blatantly contradicts God's word. If the Bible clearly says one thing, and someone preaches the opposite, we have to at least rebuke him and shame him for doing that. This requires Biblical knowledge, but also strength of character to hold people accountable when they spread damnable lies. Not to mention the complete rejection of all false Bible perversions that only serve to add confusion.

> "For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints."
> *- 1 Corinthians 14: 33*

Provided Christians agree on the big doctrines, like faith-alone salvation, eternal security and no women pastors, there is no reason to break fellowship (major sin notwithstanding). This will bring unity to the faith and we can keep scriptural debate a leisurely pastime, rather than a matter of life or death. There is no universal church; there is only a universal God and his universally holy word. This is what we need to unify around, and we can do this so long as we are both meek and intolerant of all heretics.

Ardent disciples of the corporate churches will not like to hear this, but there is no other solution. Their "traditions" (Chinese whispers) have nothing objective backing them up, and we can never unify around them while they contradict clear Biblical teachings. If European people wish to survive and end religious conflict permanently, then this is the only way forward. Otherwise, we may well win the war against diversity and the anti-white Jewish Oligarchy, only to find ourselves in yet another religious war. I would rather that never happened again and that everyone obtained eternal life; no more brother wars requires no more major religious conflict. We cannot stress enough that the corporate churches are not Christianity; they are completely different religions to what the Bible teaches. We only find unity through blood and Jesus; therefore, either the Bible goes or they do.

As for uniting the disparate "right wing" ideologies, the answer, other than faith in Christ, is Biblical ethnic nationalism, otherwise known as nationalism. Meaning anyone who is not explicitly nationalist is on the other team and working against us, whether consciously or not. We unite our people around love of their national and spiritual brothers because nothing could be more powerful. Again, this requires complete intolerance of anyone who might "cuck" or counter signal while pretending to work for our national interests.

Once unified and all pulling in the same direction, we will find that our opponents are no match for us. They are only "winning" today because we keep passing them the ball, once we stop doing that, we will laugh at how weak they are. Not only are we better players and a better team, but we greatly outnumber our opponents and many are afraid to get their dresses dirty. A unified alliance of saved Christian Aryan nations would not only win this war, but also prevent another like it ever starting again.

* * *

Once a society understands the truth about Jewish supremacy and its destructive influence, discussion then focusses on what to do about it. Thankfully, the answer is very simple; they are a hostile and parasitic foreign nation and have no right to live in our lands. One-hundred and nine countries have expelled them in the past, banning them permanently should be standard practice; Jews bring a curse to any host nation. Since they have their own territory now, this should not be up for debate and they have no good reason to live anywhere else.

Jews will kvetch and whine about the prospect, reflexively claiming "anti-Semitism" like Pavlov's dogs with small hats. The problem they have is the fact that every country they move to eventually boots them out; this proves they are the problem and nobody else. If you run into one prick during your day, you ran into one prick, if you run into one-hundred pricks, you are the prick. The *only* cause of "anti-Semitism" is Jewish behaviour, and their refusal to accept this fact only makes things worse.

The problem *we* have is their control over Western propaganda and spirituality means many people still actually like them, despite their objectively evil behaviour. Overcoming this programming is the job of everyone who is awake and only a complete intolerance of all Jewish lies will suffice. Any self-declared nationalist who continues to support their presence in our lands is our enemy, they have their own territory, they should move there. In the past, kicking them out only meant they became someone else's problem; this is no longer the case and we have no obligation to accept anyone, let alone hostile parasitic foreigners. Nor should we send Satan's Israel a cent of aid, they can fight their own battles and the Lord can sort them out.

> "Though hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered." - *Proverbs 11: 21*

Whilst true that not all ethnic Jews are evil parasites who worship the devil, they are still a different race. Their *generally* terrible behaviour and complete disrespect of our people and culture, only singles them out for special attention. Chinese, Indians, Africans, or anyone who is not Aryan, have no place in our lands for the same reason French people should stay in France. Australia is for Australians, America is for Americans, Germany is for Germans, and Christendom is for Christians.

We do not need a special policy for Jews alone, or any foreigner, we just need to kick them *all* out. We could do this very quickly and easily if the right people had power, the only thing lacking right now is ruling class will. The globalist oligarchy support white genocide through multiculturalism, and they require treasonous whites to push it on their behalf. Once in power a new nationalist nobility could go about reversing the damage, whilst preparing for inevitable Jewish funded reprisals (assuming this happens before the inevitable systematic collapse).

The first step would be incentivising foreigners to leave as quickly as possible, through changes in visa programs. We could immediately tear up all permanent residency, temporary or refugee type visas, with one or two exceptions, (like marriage with children in some instances). This would see millions of people leave our shores almost overnight, of their own accord, without any other action. Leaving only foreigners with citizenship status to deal with, who would require a slightly different strategy.

Theoretically, we could just tear up their passports and renege citizenship if we wanted, but this would cause needless bad blood. A better solution is to offer generous cash payments to all dual citizens, and anyone not of our nation, to hand back their citizenship. Additionally, offering generous terms to purchase any real estate they might own, thus allowing many to move home relatively wealthy. Most citizen strangers would see where the wind was blowing and accept this offer before we needed to take further action.

After the vast majority of foreigners have left of their own accord, those remaining would require more stick and less carrot. If we really want to get rid of these people, the citizenship buyback would need a time limit. Anyone who had not sold his property and passport back to the state within a certain period would be forcibly removed and get nothing. The new ruling class could implement this a few years in, if they felt it was necessary.

Once the vast majority of foreigners have returned to their home countries, or even before it, Jewish globalists would start plotting war (if they still had any power at that point). We would not even need to boot them out, just start our own bank,

and they would mobilise their agents. Any new nationalist government needs to understand the reality of their situation; their first ten to twenty years are the most dangerous by far. They should not only relax gun laws, but also make firearm ownership mandatory for all men of sound mind over 21 years of age; training these men to fight a guerrilla war designed to repel any foreign invasion force. A nation armed and ready to defend itself in this manner is almost impossible to conquer; a hostile foreign force would need use subversion and treasonous cats-paws, just as the Jews have in conquering the USA.

A professional military would still exist, but with a more limited scope than they have today. Their role would be to assist in the defence of the nation, providing air support, naval defence, Special Forces operations and logistical support. The heavy lifting would fall on independent militias in much the same way Americans fought their war of independence in the late 18th-century. Since welfare would end in this theoretical situation, a large part of taxation could go towards genuine defence (a military that bombs innocent civilians is not a "defence force").

The state would also need to put down any communist resistance without mercy; the biggest mistake any new nationalist ruling class could make is allowing communists to live. Removing Jews from our borders would reduce the number and influence of these people dramatically, but you can never be too careful or decisive. Communism is a cancer that has a way of popping up out of nowhere if not thoroughly removed, and we must always be vigilant. Much like spreading a false gospel, or false religion, advocating for communism is a crime worthy of death. A healthy society would not tolerate even the hint of Marxist infestation, including Liberal lies, like feminism or support for universal democracy.

Communists, and those similar, are much like the cursed nations of Canaan, they are degenerate and often sexual perverts; the Lord wants them eliminated permanently as genocidal liars and haters of him.

> "Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.
>
> Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee:
>
> But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves:

> For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God:
>
> Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice;
>
> And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods."
> - *Exodus 34: 11-16*

Allowing the cursed nations to live, ultimately destroyed Ancient Israel, just as allowing communists to live destroys any nation. If God has zero tolerance for all religious or ideological cancer and abomination, then neither should we. This does not mean people cannot disagree or have different opinions, it only means they cannot spread parasitic lies in public. Everything about the ideology of Marx is a lie, from the premise to the arguments, and it cannot survive without pathological liars spreading it. Thus, a wise administration would take a zero tolerance approach and not suffer them exist at all, after swift and fair trials, of course.

As should be clear by now, the policies required are not all that complicated or hard to understand. The issue we have today is the current parasitic ruling class' refusal to act in a manner that works for *our* people. Nevertheless, for permanent security, we cannot depend on bullets, or militias, or kicking out foreign parasites hell bent on eliminating us through Kalergi diversity. A nation cannot trust in good law alone; to survive forever, it *must* rely on the Lord.

> "The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the LORD."
> - *Proverbs 21: 31*

If we are to create lasting prosperity for our nations, we need a completely new approach, one that operates outside the current system. That means a total rejection of democratic rule and the creation of an entirely new system based on God's will. Too many of our people still think we can vote our way out of trouble, but this is a fool's game. The ruling class have rigged the system and we are *never* going to succeed in it; we need to stop deluding ourselves into thinking we can play by the enemy's rules and not lose miserably every time.

There is nothing wrong with working within the democratic system to subvert it, but believing we can conquer it is delusional. All operations within the old system should be purely to advance our own interests and for the creation of a new one. As German economist and philosopher Hans-Herman Hoppe, stated:

- "Democracy has nothing to do with freedom. Democracy is a soft variant of communism, and rarely in the history of ideas has it been taken for anything else."
- "If the right to vote were expanded to seven year olds … its policies would most definitely reflect the 'legitimate concerns' of children to have 'adequate' and 'equal' access to 'free' french fries, lemonade and videos." - *Hans-Hermann Hoppe, Democracy: The God That Failed*

Overcoming pro-democracy programming could well prove harder than waking our people up to Jewish Supremacy, but we simply *must* because our survival depends on it. Westerners have the false belief that voting somehow equals freedom and that our votes can actually move society in the right direction. This is a childish delusion, voting changes nothing; if voting changed anything, the ruling class would end all elections immediately. They let us participate in political theatre in order to subdue us; men are far less likely to revolt if they think they have a real say in the politics of their nation.

What we need is a better system, one that actually works for our people and protects our interests, while giving proper reverence to God. The Bible shows us exactly how to achieve this and a Biblically based constitution works for everyone not wicked or reprobate. The problem then becomes how do we take power and implement this new system, and for that, there is no easy answer. Strategies depend on the situation in each nation, and the state of warfare is always fluid. It will take many people working and sacrificing in order to achieve final victory, but through Jesus Christ, we can do anything.

We just need to understand that the current Western system is completely unsalvageable, nobody can save it and there is no point trying. God will eventually pour out his wrath on our nations and voting will not remove traitorous white parasites and their Jewish masters from power. You cannot win a game when the enemy makes the rules, especially not when they can change the rules whenever they like.

"It doesn't matter how many people vote, only who counts them." - *Joseph Stalin*

If the people ever vote for someone that genuinely represents them, the ruling class will do everything they can to reverse their decision. They will harass and defame that leader, lie about him in their media and censor anyone who supports them. Then when it comes time for re-election, they will simply rig the vote and order their media to pretend their candidate won legitimately. The same media parasites will then slander anyone who questions the vote as a "conspiracy theorist", or "anti-democratic" as if that were a bad thing.

Again, if you wish to try influence this system go for it, but never pretend you will ever gain real power that way. All strategies involving the dinosaur democratic system must purely be to subvert it and hasten its inevitable fall. Politicians, whether Prime Minister or President, are not truly in charge, they are barely middle management. True power rests with those who control the global financial system and multinational corporations. As Mayer Amschel de Rothschild allegedly stated:

> "Give me control of a nation's money and I care not who makes the laws."

Never forget the golden rule: the one with the gold makes the rules and the Jewish banking cartel control all the gold. They literally create money out of thin air, can never run out and they use their money to corrupt politics all over the world. Any outsider political candidate or leader comes up against the entire worldwide satanic system of deception and control. We cannot compete in their game; we can only remove ourselves from it and fight for our own survival.

This does not mean we have to abandon civilisation and live in the hills; it means we have to form and grow independent communities until they are powerful enough to challenge the establishment, or the Tower of Babel collapses. We have to build a true nationalist movement and appeal to the largest number of people possible, while never compromising on Christ or our values (no "Nazi" stupidity or Hitler worship). Then, when the time is right, either replace the old system with a new one, or take it over and implement a new constitution. This does not require violence, terrorism, or breaking laws as they stand today; it only requires unity, faith and preparation for the day Babylon falls, because it will. God's natural law will *always* reassert itself eventually; the ruling class can only invert it for a certain time, and the longer they keep power the more dramatic this reassertion will be.

The system is now degrading and the ruling class no longer care how the public perceives them, they retain power through force alone. As the public slowly come to this realisation, they will be desperate to find a solution and fight back against

their oppressors. An Aryan Christian Nationalist movement need only build to a critical mass and move the old guard aside when they too weak to prevent it.

"For with God nothing shall be impossible." - *Luke 1: 37*

Once in power the reform process can begin with a true mandate of heaven; deportations and treason trials can begin, along with ending usury, public lies, and all other forms of parasitism, in the name of God. The Jewish Question would no longer be relevant because they are nothing but a foreign nation here against our will. The new nobility could first ask them to leave nicely with a big incentive, as discussed earlier. Later forcing them to leave, while confiscating the wealth of anyone who does not self-deport.

Race mixers in our own nation would have to choose a side, knowing their children will never be citizens in a holy nationalist system. Mixed but predominantly white individuals would also need to choose a side, knowing their children will only be citizens if they marry within our nation. Half Africans and Asians would have to understand that only their grandchildren would ever obtain citizenship, in the best-case scenario. Showing tolerance for these people in this way might not be palatable to some, but many of them are victims as we all are.

With this solution, there will always be a non-white genetic element in the population, but sins through ignorance should receive less stripes. Punishing people too harshly for race mixing when they are the victims of propaganda would not be true justice.

"And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you." - *Ephesians 4: 32*

Achieving all of this is possible, but only through unity in the faith and the power of God. Everyone working towards the end goal of establishing a Holy Christian Nation must be of one mind; a house divided against itself cannot possibly stand. Leadership must demand and expect the highest and best standards of behaviour and should remove all troublemakers. There can be no disagreement on major doctrines and goals, debate must centre only on how we achieve final victory. God's word is our authority and he is whom we serve, not kings, popes or nations, and with him on our side, we *will* win.

* * *

European history is one of endless conflict and upheaval; our people have a certain mix of independence and intelligence that means we do not like tyranny and tend to rebel against it. We are polite and hospitable, but can get very violent very quickly when provoked, and this happens often. The time since the 1960's is an aberration, our wealth has lulled us into a false sense of security that our enemies have exploited. Yet, no amount of propaganda can change our nature, and as the Saxon slowly awakes, we should expect anger and hatred to rise.

At times like these, it is worth examining our history and analysing when we have fared well; this can both help us understand how we got here and how best to fix our current situation. Changes *are* coming and an illegitimate ruling class can only hold power for so long, as such, we must be ready with a palatable replacement. To help us learn, we should find examples of when we succeeded and look to emulate those. The good news is we have just that, because there was a time when people actually gave God's word the reverence it deserves.

In 1534, King Henry VIII of England separated the nation from the Catholic Church over his desire to annul his marriage to Catherine of Aragon. He formed the new Church of England, also known as the Anglican Church, and became one of the leaders in the Protestant Reformation. Seventy-seven years later, in 1611, translators presented King James I a perfect (without error) translation of the Bible into English. God's word had become the centre of English life, as the old church lost all influence and power.

Nine years later, in 1620, an English ship called the Mayflower transported The Pilgrims, also known as Puritans, to the New World. These fundamentalist Christian zealots sought to create a new community free from persecution at the hands of the new Church. After much struggle, and suffering, they succeeded in creating a profitable colony in Plymouth, causing a mass exodus to the unexplored continent. Doctrinal issues aside (like Calvinism) the majority of these people were Bible believing Christians, saved through faith in Jesus. God subsequently blessed them and allowed them to grow into the nation we now call Americans.

Whilst true that freemasonry had a profound effect on the USA's foundation after the revolutionary war, they were a small minority. Most people believed God and served him, demanding laws and regulations based on Biblical commandments, for the most part. England simultaneously grew from an average power in Europe to the largest trade empire ever to exist, and founded several new Bible believing Anglo-Saxon nations. These include the USA, Canada, Australia and New Zealand, that soon became the richest and best places to live in the world.

Never have things improved more for the ordinary man than for Anglo-Saxons between the mid-16th-century and shortly after WWII. Europe grew as well, but far less than England and its offshoots; Spain built colonies in South America but these were nowhere near as prosperous as those in the Anglosphere were. Bible believing nations saw the greatest improvement by a long way and the best explanation for this is God's blessing. They were not perfect, there was plenty of false doctrine, but they were the closest example of following the Lord's will that we have. Yes, genetics played a role, but DNA means nothing when you are under God's wrath, just look at the West today.

The direct descendants of those who colonised the New World and fought to create them have rejected God's word and are now suffering for it. Since abandoning the Lord we have lost his blessing, we are no longer growing, and are going backwards. We allowed the enemy through the gates and into the seats of power because we were not paying attention. Women and foreigners rule over us, just as God warned should we ever forsake his laws and statutes; and all Aryan people, not just Anglo-Saxons, are in a war of life and death, both physically and spiritually, that we cannot afford to lose.

We did not start this war, but that does not mean anything because we are in it regardless. It started thousands of years ago, but heated up after America accepted the Jews in the 19th-century, then again in the 1960s after WWII; now conflict is reaching fever pitch as the parasite class rush to create their global communist state before enough of us realise the truth. This war is one for the existence of all Aryan nations, and most of our people are still fast asleep to this fact. Many go so far as to cry "conspiracy theorist" at the mere suggestion that the enemy are stealing our birthright from us.

The anti-white Jewish ruling class lied, cheated and stole their way to great wealth and power; now they are using that power to set up a global superstate where Jews rule over a mass of mixed, rootless, goyim. Their New World Order will not tolerate the true gospel of Christ, and all who participate in it wilfully are damned. Every Christian has a duty to stand up and fight back against this attempted genocide and usurpation of holy and worldly power. God will not fight our battles for us; he will only help us if we make the decision to help ourselves.

That means standing on the word of God and refusing to back down in the face of persecution; it means calling out the evil that is globalism and refusing to accept globalist oppression. Abandoning his word is what caused the complete

degradation of the West, and made the Lord deliver us in the hands of our enemies. Only returning to him and following his laws will abate his wrath and allow us to regain our destiny. When we do this, and start fighting for our own survival, God will go before us and defeat our enemies.

Just as he fought for the Israelites when they conquered the Promised Land, he will fight for the new spiritual Israel.

> "And the LORD, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed." - *Deuteronomy 31: 8*

Satan wants to make nations obsolete and end all religion other than worshiping him; therefore, the answer is shameless ethnocentric Christian nationalism. His acolytes tell us this is the solution every day when they demonise all nationalists as "neo-Nazi fascist white supremacists" and Christians as "anti-Semitic bigots". Their rhetoric suppresses true resistance, but also betrays their worst fears; in war, you always do what hurts your enemy the most and our enemy are desperate to keep nationalism underground and Christianity weak. They are desperate to discredit the Bible and encourage Christians to abandon the faith, or at least liberalise thus become irrelevant to the fight.

The last thing globalists want is for Christians to understand that nationalism is the divinely ordained system of political organisation, under natural law. Nations are families and a family must make its own life decisions and take care of itself; the father can take advice, but no one has the right to coerce him into raising another man's child. Nor does anyone have the right to move themselves into another family's home against their will, yet mass-immigration is just this. The Lord wants us separate and self-determining; every nation must remain independent and free from globalist coercion if we are to remain free in Christ.

The Tower of Babel was Satan's first attempt at creating a One World Government, God's solution was independent sovereign ethnic groups, otherwise known as nations.

> "When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.
>
> For the LORD's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance." - *Deuteronomy 32: 8-9*

Returning to nationalism is not just about survival; it is a holy war and all Christians are obliged to fight because the alternative is death or slavery in a satanic control system. This is the crusade of the modern era; we *must* serve the Lord as we did in the past and organise our society in line with natural law. Our own governments are actively assisting the enemy; we owe it to God and our ancestors to hold them accountable. As super evil extremists fascist World War 2 bad guy stated:

> "If, by the instrument of governmental power, a nationality is led towards its destruction, then rebellion is not only the right of every member of such a people, it is his duty" - *Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf*

Refusing to stand against the Satanic World Order is dishonouring our parents and betraying Jesus Christ; it will result in nothing but our complete destruction.

> "For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted." - *Isaiah 60: 12*

We see so many contradictions in the world today because we have departed from this truth and now nobody knows what is real anymore. Clownworld can only exist when liars control communication, but if we want to read something true, we only need to open our Bibles. God's word is the rock we must build our lives and nations on if we want long-term success and liberty. Only he can return life to normal, but we are the ones who need to call on him for our salvation.

Jews might control the world and oppress the goyim through violence, parasitism and lies, but we brought this on ourselves. You cannot hate a crocodile for eating someone foolish enough to swim in his territory; nations have their own nature and Jews will always be Jews. Traitors and godless fools in our own nations do far more damage than the Jewish oligarchy and it is not even close. Zionist occupation is God's punishment for abandoning him in the same way God punished Ancient Israel by sending them to Babylon. Unless we learn our lesson, just as they did, and repent of our idolatry and sins, we will remain prisoners and slaves.

Moreover, we live in a modern day Sodom and Gomorrah and if we do not remove the filth and abomination, God will send another meteor. It could be too late to prevent this, as we could be living right before (or in) the days of John's prophesy in the book of Revelation. Nonetheless, we have no guarantee that this is the case so we should not assume it until the signs are undeniable. We owe it to our

people and our ancestors to do all we can to save as many as possible from God's wrath (that is coming, no matter what, in one way or another, thanks to abortion, aka child sacrifice, alone).

There is no point blaming others for the predicament we find ourselves in, because that will not solve anything. Feeling sorry for ourselves might be emotionally satisfying for a moment, but we need to accept responsibility so we can fix things permanently. That means working hard to get ourselves out of the hole we are in and putting our faith in God for deliverance.

> "Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God." - *Psalm 20: 7*

If we trust him and call on him, he *will* save us, he promised he would and God can never lie. Should we do this, he will send a deliverer, just as he did repeatedly through the Book of Judges and the Old Testament in general. The Lord always chooses leaders who choose him and their own people over temporary worldly pleasurers; he raises those who put their faith in him. Moses is the perfect example:

> "By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;
>
> Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;
>
> Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward." - *Hebrews 11: 24-26*

Only those who are willing to sacrifice comfort in the now will see rewards in the future; this requires absolute faith that the Lord will deliver us from our enemies. He *will* give us victory in the end because he created the universe and fights for anyone who fights for him. There will be judgement and struggle that is a guarantee; the path will not be easy, no matter how history pans out. We simply need to bend the knee to Jesus and place *him* above everything; his will is that the white race survive, so long as we serve him.

Given this, nationalists who do not accept Christ or his word as holy are fools; the Bible is a weapon of mass-destruction in the culture war that many nationalists flat out refuse to use. As well as giving us the high moral ground in the war for our

survival, it gives nationalism divine justification. It makes the nationalist cause a religious crusade on behalf of the Father, the Word and the Holy Ghost. Not only would we be winning back our civilisation and saving our people, but we would also be saving their eternal souls.

Additionally, failing to accept Jesus Christ as Lord is only guaranteeing personal defeat, regardless of how the wider war fares. True, faith-only, eternally secure, Bible believing Christianity, otherwise known as Christianity, will win in the end because God has already told us; not just in Revelation but the Old Testament:

> "All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.
>
> For the kingdom is the LORD's: and he is the governor among the nations." - *Psalm 22: 27-28*
>
> "And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORD's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.
>
> And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.
>
> And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." - *Isaiah 2: 2:4*

The Lord will enact his will one way or another and his ultimate victory is inevitable, we can join him or we can perish. He has given us the greatest sword we could possibly hope for, his holy word, we need only pick it up and use it. Whenever a nation does this, they prosper because God's law is perfect, it *is* natural law, it *is* the natural order, and it *is* nationalism. The history of Europe, and particularly the Anglo-Saxon people, proves this beyond any reasonable doubt. Jesus Christ is the best king the world could ever hope for; he is God and the Son of the God, his nation is spiritual, but we can make it blood and soil as well.

For too long have Aryan men been cowed and beaten into submission; we are in continual retreat thanks to treasonous cowards, sin and a lack of any religious rock. Our enemies want us dead, they want our children dead and our women raped; they want our boys in dresses, committing filthy abomination, they want our girls as drug-addicted whores and they think it is funny. They hate the Lord, they hate his name, they hate us and they will not stop until we no longer exist. We have the moral high ground and we have the religious justification to take this fight to those who would have us dead or enslaved.

Christ hates the filthy reprobate scum who fill our civilisation with pornography, drugs and other filth. He laughs when they die and go to hell, where they belong; stop pretending our enemy are anything more than demons deserving of eternal torment. No more Mr. Nice White Christian guy, time to get angry and call on the holy spirit; be filled with love for your neighbour and hatred for the wicked. Your ancestors are looking down on you right now, hoping you wake up, accept Christ and take back your liberty and destiny. Your duty is to honour them and continue the heritage and civilisation they gave you, in the name of the only true God.

Take care of yourself; get into a King James only Bible believing church if you are not already, and wake sleeping Christians to the truth. Explain to them what is happening and God's true will; that he wants us in our nations, free from parasitic anti-white Jewish multiculturalism, usury, fornication, drunkenness, idolatry, sodomite beasts and traitorous covenant breakers. If you are a man, get fit, workout, dress well, eat healthy food, and reject degeneracy; if you are a woman find a husband, submit to him and raise as many Godly children you possibly can. Finally, do not ever forget that we are in a war; and in war, the only thing that matters is victory!

"The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen." - *Revelation 22: 21*

The Bible Way to Heaven and Eternal Life

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life."
- John 5: 24

More important than nationalism, the Jewish globalist threat, boomer degeneracy, everyday problems, or anything you can think of, is whether you are going to heaven. Everything in this world is temporary, but Jesus Christ and the soul are eternal. Thankfully, the Bible tells us exactly how we can get there.

The first thing we have to understand is that according to the Bible every single person on the planet is a sinner. None of us is as good as some like to claim. Everyone has sinned and come short of the glory of God.

"As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:" - *Romans 3: 10*

"They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one." - *Romans 3: 12*

"For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;" - *Romans 3: 23*

God could not be clearer, he is disappointed in all of us, he is also clear about the punishment for our transgressions.

> "For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." - *Romans 6: 23*

When God says the wages of sin is death, he means both physical death and spiritual death in hell. Meaning hell is the punishment for our sins.

> "And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.
>
> And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire." - *Revelation 20: 14-15*

> "But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death." - *Revelation 21: 8*

Notice how he includes all liars. Who reading this has never told a lie? Every single person alive today is a liar.

> "God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged." - *Romans 3: 4*

Just in case you might think God is only referring to those who lie a lot, he clarifies this later in Revelation, twice:

> "And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life." - *Revelation 21: 27*

> "Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.
>
> For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie." - *Revelation 22: 14-15*

When God says "without," that means people who did not make it into heaven, so according to the Bible if you make even a single lie you are worthy of eternal damnation. In fact, many things are sinful according to the Bible; even thinking about doing something stupid is sin.

> "The thought of foolishness is sin: and the scorner is an abomination to men." - *Proverbs 24: 9*

God says we have *all* sinned, we *all* deserve to die and we *all* deserve to go to hell. This might sound bleak and helpless, but that is just the bad news. The good news is that God is our Father and he loves us and does not want to condemn us to eternal damnation. For this reason, he sent his one and only Son.

> "But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." - *Romans 5: 8*

Jesus Christ was God in the flesh, which means he was God in human form, subject to all the same sorrows, suffering and temptation as we all are. Despite this, he remained perfect and sinless throughout his entire life.

> "For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin." - *Hebrews 4: 15*

The thing about Jesus Christ is that when he was here, he spoke truth to power; that is a sure way to make people hate you. Those in power in Jesus' day, the Pharisaic priestly class (whose spiritual descendants are now Jewish Rabbis), hated him so much they got the Romans to beat him then crucify him. When they did this, Jesus took all the sins of the world onto himself.

> "Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed." - *1 Peter 2: 24*

> "For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth." - *Matthew 12: 40*

He died, went to hell for three days and nights, then on the third say he rose again, showing the disciples the holes in his hands and side to prove it was really him. Five

hundred people all up saw him risen from the dead. However, just because he died for all of us, does not mean everyone goes to heaven, in the book of Acts a prison keeper (warden) asks the Apostle Paul how one is saved.

> "And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?
>
> And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house." - *Acts 16: 30-31*

> "For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved." - *Romans 10: 13*

The New Testament states this repeatedly, the Gospel of John especially, which is where we find the most famous verse in the entire Bible.

> "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." - *John 3: 16*

Notice the verse says, "Whosoever believeth," not whosoever is a good person, or whosoever believeth *and* is a good person. It only says that whoever, as in anyone at all, believes on Jesus Christ, will not perish (go to hell), but have everlasting life (go to heaven). There are many things that we need to do in this world, and God will punish us if we break his commandments, but to get into heaven we simply need to believe. There is no work requirement, or requirement to live a good life, all we need is faith.

> "He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him." - *John 3: 36*

> "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:
>
> Not of works, lest any man should boast." - *Ephesians 2: 8-9*

Salvation is the gift of God, and when the Bible says gift that means gift, as in completely free with no strings attached. It does not mean, "Pay me back later" or "you get this gift if you do me a favour," it means free and there is no cost whatsoever.

One thing you might have noticed in John 3:16 is that God says it is "everlasting", that means it lasts forever. This is his promise to us. God tells us clearly that once he saves you, he saves you forever and there is no way you can ever fall from his grace. When we believe on Jesus we "hath" (present tense) everlasting life, it happens in an instant and it costs you nothing.

"And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand." - *John 10: 28-29*

"And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption." - *Ephesians 4: 30*

"And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life." - *1 John 2: 25*

This is why the Bible is the true word of God, salvation is free and it lasts forever no matter what we do, it is divine truth. Once you are born again into God's family, you are sealed forever and he will never kick you out.

"Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee." - *Hebrews 13: 5*

When you call on the name of the Lord and believe that he is our saviour, you have eternal life; Jesus will *never* leave you nor forsake you. People might then ask, "Does that mean God says I can do whatever I like now?" The answer to that question is a clear and resounding no; eternal permanent salvation does not mean you have free reign to commit any sin you like.

"For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth." - *Hebrews 12: 6*

"He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes." - *Proverbs 13: 24*

Just as parents will discipline you, and punish you, but will not throw you out of the family, God will punish you but will not throw you out of his kingdom.

Now that you have heard the gospel, if you believe you can pray aloud to confess before Jesus Christ and make your salvation official:

> "Dear Jesus, I know that I'm a sinner. I know I deserve hell; but thank you for dying on the cross for me and rising again from the dead. Please save me right now, and give me the gift of eternal life. I am only trusting on you Jesus, in your death burial and your resurrection. Amen." - *Sinners Prayer*

If you believe these words in your heart, the Bible guarantees you eternal life, your salvation is confirmed, and nothing you can do will ever cause you to lose it. God clearly teaches us:

> "That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved." - *Romans 10: 9*

There is a good chance that you may not quite understand what you have just read, not to worry you can get a clear presentation in several ways. Know that the best way to understand what the Bible is telling you is to have someone explain it verbally. The written word is useful but hearing it for yourself, and having a preacher to teach you the concepts, makes it much easier to comprehend. If you want to hear a full presentation, there are many way to get one. The quickest thing you could do is to do an internet search for "The Bible way into heaven". Simply listen to as many presentations as you can until you get it. However, if it is still not clear you should find the nearest Baptist Bible believing church and ask someone there.

If you have now called on Jesus to save you then that is fantastic! I will see you one day in heaven. God bless you all. Amen.